

**Pali Text Society**

THE  
**ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA**

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

---

**PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA**

---

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

## CORRECTIONS.

---

- Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca  
" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchi°  
" 38 line 17 *read* °parijjanā (M. Ph. *have* °parijanā)  
" 45 Note 2 *read* sutta *instead of* vagga  
" 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva  
" 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva  
" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhānam  
" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'āngehi  
" 219, headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga  
" 332 line 26 *read* sotāpannā 'mha  
" 370 line 24 *read* 'Atṭhitāy'  
" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyyā ti
-

## PREFACE.

---

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versâ*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausböll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. ṭi sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M<sub>6</sub> = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. jṛi sqq.
5. M<sub>7</sub> = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. ṭhu sqq.
6. M<sub>8</sub> = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇī, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T<sub>1</sub> (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S. 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.*

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface . . . . .	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—278
1. Sekhabala-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Bala-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga . . . . .	14
4. Sumana-Vagga . . . . .	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga . . . . .	45
6. Nivarāṇa-Vagga . . . . .	63
7. Saññā-Vagga . . . . .	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga . . . . .	84
9. Thera-Vagga . . . . .	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga . . . . .	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga . . . . .	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga . . . . .	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga . . . . .	142
14. Rāja-Vagga . . . . .	147
15. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga . . . . .	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga . . . . .	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga . . . . .	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga . . . . .	203
19. Arañña-Vagga . . . . .	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga . . . . .	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga . . . . .	247
22. Akkosaka-Vagga . . . . .	252

	Page
23. Dīghacārika-Vagga . . . . .	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga . . . . .	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga . . . . .	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga] . . . . .	271
Chakka-Nipāta . . . . .	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga . . . . .	279
2. Sārāṇiya-Vagga . . . . .	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga . . . . .	309
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga . . . . .	344
6. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	374
7. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga . . . . .	429
9. Siti-Vagga . . . . .	435
10. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga . . . . .	441
11. Tika-Vagga . . . . .	445
12. [Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā]. . . . .	449
Indices . . . . .	453—460
I. Index of Words . . . . .	453
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	457
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	460

# ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

## PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

### PAṬHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup>  
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?  
Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ,  
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena,  
hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappa-  
balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena  
samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena sam-  
annāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti<sup>4</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante.    <sup>2</sup> S. hirī° *throughout*.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M. *add*: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhik-  
khu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.° dan) ti.



## II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottāpi<sup>2</sup> hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pañnavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>4</sup> samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena<sup>5</sup>, ottappa-

<sup>1</sup> T. hiriyati *throughout*; also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>2</sup> M. S. ottappi; Ph. °ppi *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

### III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva<sup>3</sup> dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>4</sup> bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito<sup>5</sup> hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>6</sup> bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>7</sup> bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi? •

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>8</sup> hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

### IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> diṭṭhe c'eva mostly.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> kusito throughout.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.      <sup>8</sup> S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>1</sup>, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā<sup>2</sup> vādānuvādā<sup>3</sup> gārayhā ṭhānā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>5</sup> pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>6</sup>, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānuvādā<sup>3</sup> gārayhā ṭhānā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi<sup>7</sup> rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā<sup>8</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>1</sup> pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vattati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sadhammikā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °pātā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gārayhatṭhānaṃ; S. °yhaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have hiri. <sup>6</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. <sup>8</sup> S. pāsamsaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

ditṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā<sup>1</sup> āgacchanti ti.

## VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pariyaṭṭhāya<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

## VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palālitā<sup>4</sup>. Asitavyābhaṅgiṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā<sup>6</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alam vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yobbanena<sup>8</sup> kāmā<sup>9</sup>, te<sup>9</sup> ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇitā kāmā, sabbe kāmā<sup>10</sup> tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

<sup>1</sup> S. °sam ṭhānam; M<sub>6</sub> omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha° after °samsā; Ph. pāsamsiyā.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. asaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. °yuddhāya throughout.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. lalitā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °bhaṅgi c'eva.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> agāramhā.      <sup>7</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yobbane.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. twice; M<sub>6</sub> has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya<sup>1</sup>, tam enaṃ dhātī sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikarivā<sup>2</sup> sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum<sup>3</sup>, vāmena hatthena sīsam<sup>4</sup> pariggahetvā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n'esā<sup>6</sup> natthī ti vadāmi. Karaṇīyaṃ ca kho evaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ pañño, anapekkhā dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhātī tasmim kumāre<sup>9</sup> hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave tasmim bhikkhusmim<sup>12</sup> homi 'attagutto dāni<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

## VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āhār°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °karetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āgantum; T. āhattum.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sīghaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °hitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pariggantvā.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> S. pana.      <sup>9</sup> S. kumārasmim.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. bhikkhu.      <sup>11</sup> S. panāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso<sup>1</sup> cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi<sup>2</sup> pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

<sup>1</sup> M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssagāravo nāssapatisso.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe instead of agāravo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo<sup>1</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo<sup>1</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme ti.

## X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup> anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . ottāpi

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe instead of sag<sup>o</sup> . . . saddhamme.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun ti.

Sekhabalavaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo<sup>1</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>2</sup>:

Samkhittam vitthatam<sup>3</sup> dukkham bhatam sikkhāya<sup>4</sup>  
pañcamam  
Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā<sup>5</sup> dve<sup>6</sup> agāravā ti.

## XI.

1. Pubbāham bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi<sup>7</sup>: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>8</sup> āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti<sup>9</sup>.  
Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *omit these words, but M. has paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo and Ph. paṭhamo vaggo niṭhito ti after the Uddāna.* <sup>2</sup> M. tatr' uddo; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthāra.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhatāya pañc°; Ph. gavārukkhāya p°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vacanam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'eva, *and then nattho* (T. M<sub>7</sub> natthe) ca agāravā (M<sub>6</sub> °van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pavattati.



## XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?  
 2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni<sup>1</sup>. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa<sup>2</sup> etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena<sup>4</sup> . . . ottappabalena . . . viriyabalena . . . paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni<sup>5</sup>. Katamāni pañca?  
 2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?  
 2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ<sup>6</sup> sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekhābalāni. <sup>2</sup> Ph. 'āgārass' eva etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) sekhabalāni.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyo viharati<sup>1</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca<sup>3</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena<sup>4</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hoti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. cirakālabh°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then catutthajjh°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

## XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>, no<sup>2</sup> paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katthaci *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

## XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā<sup>1</sup> na<sup>1</sup> sīlasampanno hoti, param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti<sup>2</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāyā ti.

## XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>3</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>4</sup> na paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>5</sup> vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>5</sup> vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> transpose these two words.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, param paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nev'. <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase entirely.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>1</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

## XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Ananussutakūṭaṅ<sup>5</sup> ca saṃkhittam<sup>6</sup> vitthatena<sup>7</sup> ca

Daṭṭhabbaṅ ca puna<sup>8</sup> kūṭam cattāro ca<sup>9</sup> hitena<sup>10</sup> cā ti.

## XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso<sup>11</sup> asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikam<sup>12</sup> dhammam paripūressati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati<sup>14</sup>, abhisamācārikam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. no; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nev'. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ananussutaṅ ca kūṭaṅ ca.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °khittena; M<sub>7</sub> °khitte. <sup>7</sup> M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pura; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; Ph. suno.

<sup>9</sup> S. pi; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahitena, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tena cā ti.

<sup>11</sup> M. appatisso and sappatisso throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. ābhi° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °pūressati and °pūritvā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammāditṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>3</sup>, sammāditṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> paññakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vijjati ti.    <sup>2</sup> M. inserts *gacchati*.

<sup>3</sup> T. *continues* So vata and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts *paripuretvā* (*sic*) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from *abhi°* to *vijjati*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from *samādhī°* to *vijjati*.

nam etaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup>, samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

### XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātarūpassa<sup>2</sup> upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sīsaṃ, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>4</sup> jātarūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>4</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca<sup>4</sup> na ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci<sup>6</sup> pilandhanavikatīyā ākaṅkhati, yadi muddikāya<sup>7</sup> yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena<sup>8</sup> yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>9</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca<sup>10</sup> sammāsamādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, tñānamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>9</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca<sup>10</sup> na ca sammāsamādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu<sup>9</sup> ca kam-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vijjati ti, and omits the rest.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> rūpassa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> muduṃ throughout.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vippamuttaṃ throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassā yassā ci; T. yassā yassā ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṇḍitāya; M<sub>6</sub> paṇḍikāya.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. also muduṃ.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabhassaram ca<sup>1</sup> na ca<sup>2</sup> pabhaṅgu<sup>3</sup> sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa<sup>4</sup> ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa<sup>5</sup> dhammassa<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmeti<sup>6</sup> abhiññāsacchikiriyāya<sup>7</sup>, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati<sup>8</sup> āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam<sup>9</sup>: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>10</sup>, bahudhā<sup>11</sup> pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam<sup>12</sup> sey-yathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne<sup>13</sup> gaccheyyam sey-yathā pi paṭhaviyā<sup>14</sup>, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam<sup>15</sup> seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahid-dhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāpinā parāmaseyyam parimaj-jeyyam, yāva Brahmāloka pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyam<sup>16</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati<sup>8</sup> āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse<sup>17</sup> ca ye dūre<sup>18</sup> santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati<sup>8</sup> āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam<sup>19</sup>, vitarāgam vā<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ vitarāgam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. Ph.; M<sub>6</sub> omits also ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. c'abhiññākarāṇīyassa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhinnāmeti.

<sup>7</sup> M. °karaṇīyāya; Ph. °karaṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyā. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paccanupabh°; M. M<sub>6</sub> paccanubhaveyya; M<sub>7</sub> °yyā throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after assam: pe, then yavā br°; M. assa throughout. <sup>11</sup> Ph. bahu. <sup>12</sup> also Ph. °yya

<sup>13</sup> M. °no; Ph. °nena. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °viyam. <sup>15</sup> Ph. kareyya.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vā sam°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. manusse throughout. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. add ye.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after paj°, and then vimuttam and so on.



cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>1</sup>, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo<sup>5</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi jātiyo cattāḷisaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi<sup>8</sup> jātisahasasaṃ pi<sup>9</sup> jātisatasahasasaṃ pi<sup>10</sup> aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃmāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṇṇapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>12</sup> evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ<sup>13</sup>, tatrāpāsīṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃmāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṇṇapaṭisaṃvedī, evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. sammohaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from vimuttaṃ to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyaṃ ti; T. M<sub>7</sub> have after cittaṃ ti: pajāneyyaṃ ti tatra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have after jātiyo: pe, then iti and so on.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tīsaṃ.    <sup>7</sup> M. °risaṃ; Ph. °risaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. satāṃ pi jātiyo.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. sahasasaṃ pi jātiyo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. satasahasasaṃ pi jātiyo.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. °si.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. °dukkhapaṭi°    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °di.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>1</sup> satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe<sup>2</sup> dubbaṇṇe<sup>2</sup> sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ<sup>3</sup> vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ<sup>3</sup> saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatamaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. (A) —

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhabbatamaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave silavipannassa<sup>4</sup> hatupaniso hoti sammāsamaḍhi, sammāsamaḍhimhi asati sammāsamaḍhivipannassa hatupanisamaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisamaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>5</sup> pi na pāripūriṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati, taco<sup>7</sup> pi na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after 'kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. 'vippa° throug hout; Ph. only once.

<sup>5</sup> S. pappā° <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pari°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na p° g°

pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāviraḡo, nibbidāviraḡe asati nibbidāviraḡavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>3</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāviraḡo, nibbidāviraḡe sati nibbidāviraḡasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho<sup>3</sup> sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa<sup>4</sup> papaṭikā<sup>5</sup> pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco<sup>6</sup> pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāviraḡo, nibbidāviraḡe sati nibbidāviraḡasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

## XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā<sup>8</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>9</sup> cetovimuttiphalaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup> cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalaṃ<sup>10</sup> ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after hoti: pe, then vimutti° and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. upanissayasamp° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add ca. <sup>5</sup> S. pappā°

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi p° g°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. here upanissasamp°

<sup>8</sup> only M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) has °ggahitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts cetovimutti hoti.

<sup>10</sup> T. omits all from paññā° to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā<sup>1</sup> ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā<sup>2</sup> ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti<sup>3</sup> vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphālā ca hoti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā<sup>4</sup> ca paññāvimuttiphālā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā cā ti.

## XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam<sup>6</sup> vā anuttaram yoga-kkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo<sup>7</sup> sabrahmacārī. Yathā<sup>8</sup> yathā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave tassa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo<sup>11</sup> sukham vedeti<sup>12</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>14</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>3</sup> paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. suttā°    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> satānu°    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phalān°    <sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anuppattam.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °niko throughout.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds vā.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. passaddhana°    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vediyati throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imam.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim<sup>1</sup> dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti<sup>2</sup> dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi<sup>6</sup> yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ<sup>10</sup> yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvittaketi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tasmī. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. has after 'ttassa: pe, then yogakkhemaṃ and so on.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sajjāyaṃ throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. inserts na.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the full sentence; M<sub>6</sub>, however, repeats after aparikkhīṇā vā one preceding line, viz. °no pāmujaṃ jāyati and so on. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °bhūtaṃ.

anuvicarati<sup>1</sup> manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā<sup>2</sup> so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupapūṇāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> na h'eva kho Sathā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati<sup>6</sup>, api ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> hoti sumanasikam sūpadhāritam<sup>9</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikam sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ<sup>11</sup> samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahi-

<sup>1</sup> S. °vicāreti *throughout*.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. yathā yathā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. *has after* °tassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemam *and so on*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhu.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. anupekkhati.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa; T. kho vāssa.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> duggahitam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. supadh° *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutam and ending with bhikkhuno*.

<sup>11</sup> T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittaṃ.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam<sup>1</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahittassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam<sup>1</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>2</sup> appamāṇam nipakā<sup>3</sup> patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam pañca nāṇāni paccattam yeva<sup>4</sup> uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatīu ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisō' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito<sup>5</sup>' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> samādhi santo<sup>7</sup> paṇito paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvato<sup>8</sup>' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'so<sup>9</sup> kho paṇāham imam samādhim<sup>10</sup> sato<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>10</sup> samāpajjāmi sato 'va<sup>11</sup> vuṭṭahāmi' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇam nipakā<sup>12</sup> patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam imāni pañca nāṇāni paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāvetam.

<sup>3</sup> M nippakā; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M<sub>6</sub> nipakam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ottañ ñeva throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. mahāpurisa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'vārivāvato; Ph. 'saṅkāre niggayhavārivāvato (sic); M<sub>6</sub> niggahavāritavato; M<sub>7</sub> 'tāvato (sic); T. S. 'vāritappatto.

<sup>9</sup> M. sato.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. nipakam.

## XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi, tam suṇātha<sup>1</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe<sup>2</sup>...paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So<sup>3</sup> imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti<sup>4</sup> parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho<sup>4</sup> nahāpako<sup>5</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udayena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā'ssa<sup>6</sup> nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā<sup>7</sup> snehaparetā santarabāhirā<sup>8</sup> phuṭā snehena na<sup>9</sup> ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā...pe<sup>2</sup>...dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado<sup>10</sup> ubbhidodako<sup>11</sup>, tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham<sup>12</sup> na uttarāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā; S. has pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit it (M<sub>6</sub> adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sā nhā<sup>o</sup>; T. sāyya nahāniyya; S. sāyam nhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sineha<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samantara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add gambhiro.

<sup>11</sup> S. ubhitod<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, invert these two words.



disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na<sup>2</sup> kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya<sup>3</sup>, atha kho tamhā<sup>4</sup> ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā<sup>5</sup> ubbhijjivā<sup>6</sup> tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya<sup>7</sup> paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena<sup>8</sup> apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalinīyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā padumīniyaṃ vā puṇḍarikīniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'aggā<sup>11</sup> yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni<sup>12</sup> paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā<sup>12</sup> apphuṭaṃ assa<sup>13</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā<sup>14</sup>.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.). S. nānupp<sup>o</sup>; M. anuppavaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sabbā.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhārā: T. sītaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. uppajjivā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. Ph.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nipajatikena sukhena.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS except S.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>niyā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca aggā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mā assa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

hānā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihara-  
ti. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodā-  
tena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa  
parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sa-  
sīsam pārupitvā<sup>4</sup> nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kā-  
yassa odātena vatthena apphuṭam assa, evam eva kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā  
pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato  
kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti:  
ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ  
catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkha-  
nānimittam suggahitam<sup>5</sup> hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāri-  
tam<sup>6</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya<sup>7</sup>.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño 'va<sup>8</sup> aññaṃ paccavekkheyya,  
ṭhito vā nisinnam paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannam  
paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno pa-  
ccavekkhanānimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sū-  
padhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave  
pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā<sup>9</sup> bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvite kho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> ariye pañcaṅgike  
sammāsamādhimhi evam bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsāc-  
chikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti abhiññā-  
sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva<sup>12</sup> sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇā-  
ti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhāre ṭhapito  
pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo<sup>13</sup>, tam enaṃ balavā  
puriso yato yato āvajjeyya<sup>13</sup>, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. *shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words.* <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pārumpitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sugah<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. supa<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. paññāya ti, *then* ariyassa bhikkhave *and so on*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pañcanū.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yatr' eva. <sup>13</sup> S. āvaṭṭeyya.

bhante'. Evam<sup>1</sup> eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva<sup>3</sup> sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane<sup>4</sup>.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharaṇī caturassā<sup>5</sup> ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṭhāya. tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato ālim muñceyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa<sup>6</sup> abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa<sup>7</sup> dhammassa<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya<sup>9</sup>, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho<sup>10</sup> yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo<sup>11</sup>, tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo<sup>12</sup> assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yen' icchakaṃ<sup>13</sup> yad icchakaṃ sāreyya<sup>14</sup> pi paccāsāreyya<sup>15</sup> pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike<sup>16</sup> sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ<sup>17</sup> bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya<sup>9</sup>, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākankhati 'anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. evam evan taṃ abhininnāmeti *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yatr' eva.

<sup>4</sup> T. *has after* āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

<sup>5</sup> M. caturassā; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> caturasso. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhiññāya sacchi°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la, *and then* sati sati *and so on*. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kiriya. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> jaññaratho.

<sup>11</sup> M. odhastha°; Ph. odhatta°; T. S. osata°; M<sub>6</sub> odhassapato. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Ph. yoggācariyo. <sup>13</sup> Ph. yad icchakaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = ujukaṃ purato peseyya.

<sup>15</sup> M. paccāhar°; Ph. paccābhar°; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. <sup>16</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> evam evaṃ.

ccanubhaveyyam<sup>1</sup>: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>2</sup> ... pe yāva Brahmālokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan'<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. (2)

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. (3)

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyan<sup>4</sup> 'ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. (4)

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyya, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe<sup>6</sup> ... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan'<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. (5)

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. (6)

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānam khayā anāsavam<sup>8</sup> ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti. (7)

## XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisamsā. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, 'bhaveyya; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, have after 'bhaveyya: pe, and then āsavānam and so on. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. 'yyā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sadosam vā cittaṃ vitadosam (sic) vā cittaṃ samoham vā cittaṃ ... samāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam vā cittaṃ vimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam vā cittaṃ ti pajā<sup>o</sup> (Ph. has asamāhitam vā cittaṃ sam<sup>o</sup> vā c<sup>o</sup> av<sup>o</sup> vā c<sup>o</sup> vim<sup>o</sup> vā cittaṃ ti.)

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapītakhāyitasāyitasammāpariṇāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchati, caṅkamādhigato<sup>2</sup> samādhi ciratṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsā ti.

### XXX.

1. Ekam<sup>3</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā ‘samaṇo khalu<sup>6</sup> bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam<sup>7</sup> Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>. So<sup>9</sup> imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraḥkaṃ<sup>10</sup> sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ<sup>11</sup> pajam<sup>12</sup> sadevamanussaṃ<sup>13</sup> sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe<sup>14</sup> kalyāṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti’ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ<sup>15</sup> khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten’ upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ s<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ‘khāyitasāyitaṃ s<sup>o</sup>; T. ‘khāyitasammā’

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> evaṃ samādhigato.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *put before* Ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Icchānaṃk<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ‘likā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khalu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. Bhagavantam.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. *add* ti. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> Ph. māraḥkaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇiṃ. <sup>12</sup> T. ‘niyā pajāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. ‘manussāya. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. bahutaṃ throughout.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā<sup>1</sup> maññe macche vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhōjanīyam ādāya bahidvāraḷṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghā cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ<sup>4</sup> mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsana-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>5</sup> bhavissanti<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā<sup>7</sup> c'eva jānapadā<sup>8</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake<sup>9</sup> deve vassante yathānannaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva<sup>10</sup> dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>5</sup> bhavissanti<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā<sup>11</sup> ca mayā<sup>12</sup> yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ<sup>13</sup> mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭā.

<sup>2</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has vā instead of mā ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. gamissanti. <sup>7</sup> T. negamattā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. jānapadā throughout. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. phulla°

<sup>10</sup> T. yena ca. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'haṃ; omitted by S.

Asitapītakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte<sup>1</sup> pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṅghāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu<sup>3</sup> kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṅghāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṅghāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo<sup>4</sup> tatiyo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā<sup>6</sup> dussilānuggahena ca<sup>7</sup>

Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgitena cā ti<sup>8</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>9</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi<sup>10</sup> rājakumārisatehi<sup>11</sup> parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasilā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> S. asubha°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi°    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chassu.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. tass' udd°; Ph. uddānagāthā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gāravañ ca kilesā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dussilānuggahapañcamam.

<sup>8</sup> this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.

<sup>9</sup> This passage is not to be found but in M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds ca; M<sub>6</sub> omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kumārī°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyūṃ<sup>1</sup>, devabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>2</sup>.

4. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante tato cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukkena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>2</sup>.

6. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulam cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsaṇaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesaṃjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa<sup>4</sup> manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>5</sup> bahulam vacīkammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>5</sup> bahulam manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva<sup>6</sup> upahāraṃ upaharanti<sup>7</sup> appaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. upapajjeyyūṃ *generally*.

<sup>2</sup> S. °hāti ti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> tyassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. manāpena.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °pañ nēva, *and so throughout in every similar case*. <sup>7</sup> Ph. °hāranti.



amanāpam. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattam pāpuṇanti. arahattappattānam pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaṇan ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esāham<sup>1</sup> Sumane na kiñci nānākaṇam vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttin<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāvañ c'idam bhante alam eva dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassa pi<sup>3</sup> upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evaṃ<sup>4</sup> etaṃ<sup>4</sup> Sumane<sup>4</sup>, alam hi Sumane dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, devabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gaccham ākāsadhātuyā  
 sabbe tāraṇe<sup>6</sup> loke ābhāya atirocati  
 tath'eva silasampanno saddho purisapuggalo  
 sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.  
 Yathā pi meghe thanayaṃ vijjumañi satakkaku  
 thalam ninnāñ ca pūreti abhivassam vasundharam  
 evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako  
 maccharim<sup>7</sup> adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhānehi paṇḍito:  
 āyunā yasasā c'eva<sup>8</sup> vaṇṇena ca sukkena ca  
 sa ve<sup>9</sup> bhogaparibbūlho<sup>10</sup> pecca sagge ca modati<sup>11</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. panāham.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vimuttan.

<sup>3</sup> T. °bhūtassāpi *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by M.* Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tārigaṇā.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ram.

<sup>8</sup> M. ayunā ca yasenā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. °byūlho; M<sub>6</sub> paribulho.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pamodati.

## XXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi<sup>1</sup> kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ambhakaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddham saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pānātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi: 'kathamrūpe nu'<sup>2</sup> kho bhante Sathari pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathamrūpe dhamme pasanno<sup>3</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathamrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathamrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā<sup>4</sup> vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>5</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesam<sup>6</sup> aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo<sup>7</sup> taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add ca.*      <sup>2</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *leave out here and in the next phrases kāyassa bh° p° s° yeva up°*

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *apādā, dvipādā and so on.*

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by T.*      <sup>6</sup> *all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānaṃ.*

<sup>7</sup> T. *vabbup°; M<sub>6</sub> vaddhu°; M<sub>7</sub> vadhup°*

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakaṣaṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi silāni<sup>2</sup>, ariyakantāni<sup>3</sup> tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujisāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakārino, agge<sup>4</sup> te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana<sup>5</sup> paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare. Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati aggaṃ āyu<sup>6</sup> ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatī ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye<sup>7</sup> viharati Jātiyāvane<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>9</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> S. silānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert silāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. aggesu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āyuñ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Jatiyāvane; M<sub>7</sub> Jotiyā° <sup>9</sup> Ph. °netto.

<sup>10</sup> T. attanā cattuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅḥibhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno<sup>2</sup> nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tāsam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yassa<sup>3</sup> mātāpitaro bhattanō dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kiṃkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo' ti. Evaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti<sup>5</sup> mātā ti vā pitā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma<sup>7</sup> pūjissāma<sup>7</sup> abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāma<sup>8</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā<sup>9</sup> kamantā<sup>10</sup> uṇṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yo so<sup>11</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>10</sup> antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °natto.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °nattassa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. *insert* kho, M. *has* vo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. evañ hi *throughout*.      <sup>5</sup> T. dassanti.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph.      <sup>7</sup> Ś. °essāma.

<sup>8</sup> S. °essāmā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pūjessāma.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °tara.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T.      <sup>11</sup> T. ye te.

vā kammakarā ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānissāma khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena<sup>1</sup> vibhajissāma<sup>2</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yaṃ bhattā āharissati<sup>3</sup> dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ<sup>4</sup> ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca<sup>5</sup> bhavissāma adhutti athenī asoṇḍi avināsikāyo<sup>6</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bhārati<sup>6</sup> sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko sabbakāmarahaṃ<sup>7</sup> posaṃ bhattāraṃ<sup>8</sup> nātimaññati na cāpi<sup>9</sup> sotthi bhattāraṃ<sup>8</sup> issāvādena<sup>10</sup> rosaye<sup>11</sup> bhattu<sup>12</sup> ca garuno sabbe<sup>13</sup> paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.<sup>14</sup> Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>15</sup> analasā saṃgahitaparijjānā<sup>16</sup> bhattu<sup>17</sup> manāpaṃ<sup>18</sup> carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati<sup>19</sup> yā evaṃ<sup>20</sup> vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>21</sup> manāpā nāma te<sup>22</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>23</sup> ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena

<sup>1</sup> S. c'assa paccayaṃsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenaṃsaṃ paccattamsena samvibh°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °rissanti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca, but has tattha. <sup>5</sup> S. °kā. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> harati.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. °kāmaharaṃ; °kāmaharaṃ; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> have taṃ before sabba° <sup>8</sup> Ph. attānaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vā pi.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. <sup>11</sup> Ph. vāsaye.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhattuñ; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhattañ. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sabbam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti; Ph. paṇḍito. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. utthāyikā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sahaṅgitaparivajjānā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. tattha.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhattam ca nāmaṃ. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rakkhitam.

<sup>20</sup> T. evaṃ yā. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has here quite correctly upap°

Bhāgavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante' sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi Siha dāyako<sup>3</sup> dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakassa dānapatino<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati, idaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> samparāyikaṃ dānaphalan ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko' ti. Ahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. adds Bhagavā. <sup>2</sup> T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> T. gahapatino.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Siha; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, yāni.

<sup>7</sup> S. na 'haṃ. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, aham<sup>1</sup> petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati' ti, etāham na jānāmi, ettha ca<sup>2</sup> panāham Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi' ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha<sup>3</sup>, evam etaṃ Siha<sup>4</sup>, dāyako Siha<sup>5</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati' ti.

Dadam piyo hoti, bhajanti nam<sup>6</sup> bahū, kittiñ<sup>7</sup> ca papoti yaso ca<sup>8</sup> vaḍḍhati, amankubhūto parisam<sup>9</sup> vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amachari.

Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccheramaḷam sukhesino te dīgharattam tidive patitṭhitā devānam saḥavyatā<sup>10</sup> ramanti te

katāvakāsā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabhā anuvicāranti Nandanam<sup>11</sup>.

Te<sup>9</sup> tattha nandanti ramanti modare<sup>12</sup> samappitā kāmāguṇehi pañcahi

katvāna vākyam asitassa<sup>13</sup> tādino ramanti<sup>14</sup> sagge<sup>15</sup> sugatassa sāvakā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. adds pi.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds dāyako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> M. na; omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bahukitti.

<sup>8</sup> M. yasam pavaḍḍhati; Ph. yasam samvaḍḍhati; S. yas' assa vaḍḍhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saḥabyatā; T. saḥavyatam gatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ne.      <sup>12</sup> M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

<sup>13</sup> = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M<sub>10</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kamanti.

<sup>15</sup> S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

## XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto<sup>1</sup> hoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamam santo nam<sup>2</sup> sadā<sup>3</sup> bhajanti<sup>4</sup> saññatā brahmacārayo. Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam yaṃ<sup>5</sup> so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti<sup>6</sup> anāsavo ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānam deti, gamikassa dānam deti, gilānassa dānam deti<sup>8</sup>, dubbhikkhe dānam deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni<sup>9</sup>, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu patiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vitamaccharā<sup>10</sup> kāle<sup>11</sup> dinnam ariyesu<sup>12</sup> ujubhūtesu tādisu vippasannamanā<sup>13</sup> tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā. Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā na tesam<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇā ūnā, te pi puññassa bhāgino. Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto<sup>15</sup> yattha dinnam mahaphalam puññāni paralokasmiṃ patiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add sappurisā. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ya.

<sup>6</sup> S. parinibhātan<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. °savā.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>9</sup> T. °phalā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °maccherā. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. kālena.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> avippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tena. <sup>15</sup> all MSS have °vāna<sup>o</sup>



## XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhā-kānam pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā sukhasa bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgi hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhā-kānam imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado  
sukhasa dātā medhāvi sukham so adhigacchati.

Āyum datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhañ ca paṭibhānado  
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

## XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe<sup>3</sup> kulaputte ānisamsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loka santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa<sup>5</sup>, saddhass' eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam dhammam desetā<sup>6</sup> desenti, no tathā assaddhassa<sup>5</sup>. Saddho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe<sup>7</sup> kulaputte<sup>8</sup> ānisamsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyam<sup>9</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>10</sup> mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnam paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. yatthū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> yatthupagacchati. <sup>3</sup> Ph. sadde.

<sup>4</sup> M. saddhañ ñeva. <sup>5</sup> M. asaddham. <sup>6</sup> Ph. desento.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sadde. <sup>8</sup> Ph. oputto. <sup>9</sup> Ph. subhumi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa pa-  
ṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ upāsakānaṃ  
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto<sup>1</sup> khandhimā<sup>2</sup> va mahādumo<sup>3</sup>  
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.  
Manorame<sup>4</sup> āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā  
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalattham<sup>5</sup> phalabhojino.  
Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ  
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ sorataṃ<sup>6</sup> sakhilaṃ muduṃ  
vitarāgā vitadosā vitamohā anāsavā  
puññakkhettāni<sup>7</sup> lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.  
Tē tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ  
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpi-  
taro puttā icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-  
vaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati<sup>8</sup>, atha vā  
pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppādassati<sup>9</sup> ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātā-  
pitaro puttā icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcatṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttā icchanti paṇḍitā  
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati  
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe<sup>10</sup> dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati  
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppādassati<sup>9</sup>:  
ṭhānān'etāni sampassaṃ puttā icchanti paṇḍitā.  
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino  
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °bahupeto; M<sub>7</sub> phalampeto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. khandha°; M<sub>6</sub> khandhitvā ca. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mahāluke.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °ramme. <sup>5</sup> Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā.

<sup>6</sup> S. surataṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. °kkhettan ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭipajjati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anuppād°; M. Ph. T. anupad°

<sup>10</sup> T. ṭhassati; M<sub>6</sub> ciraṭṭhitatṭhe.

karonti nesam kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakāriṇaṃ.  
Ovādakārī bhataposi kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayam  
saddho silena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

### XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahā-sālā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, pa-  
paṭikāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sūrena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā  
imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhik-  
khave saddham kulapatim<sup>1</sup> nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍ-  
ḍhihi vaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>. Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati,  
cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati<sup>3</sup>.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi  
pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi<sup>4</sup> pabbato selo araññasmiṃ brahāvane  
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappati<sup>5</sup>,  
tath' eva silasampannaṃ saddham kulapatim idha<sup>6</sup>  
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,  
tyāssa<sup>7</sup> silavato silam cāgam sucaritāni ca  
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicaḅkkaṇā;  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ<sup>8</sup> sugatigāminam  
nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo<sup>9</sup> catuttho<sup>8</sup>.

Udānaṃ<sup>9</sup>:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo<sup>10</sup>

Kālabhojanasaddhā ca<sup>11</sup> thānaputtana<sup>12</sup> te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °puttam *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaḍḍhanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vanaspati; M<sub>6</sub> vanassa pati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha-m.      <sup>6</sup> M. S. tyassa.      <sup>7</sup> M. Th. S. saggam.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. tatr' udd°; S. tass' udd°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Sihanādena pañcamam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kulabhojana- (M<sub>6</sub> °bhojanena) saddhāya.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puttasālehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

## XLI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitara<sup>2</sup> sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā<sup>3</sup> honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpasu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balī<sup>4</sup> kattā hoti: nātibalim<sup>5</sup> atithibalim<sup>6</sup> pubbapetabalim<sup>7</sup> rājabalim<sup>7</sup> devabalim<sup>7</sup>. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p<sup>o</sup> sammā s<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> after mātā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> is extremely spoiled in this vagga. <sup>3</sup> Ph. yathā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bale.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °balaṃ throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> devatā<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā mada-  
ppamādā<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittiḥā ekam attānaṃ  
damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti,  
tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ  
paṭittiḥāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.  
Ayaṃ pañcama bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapāti pañca bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ ime pañca bhogaṇaṃ  
ādiye ādiyato bhogaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ  
hoti 'ye vata<sup>3</sup> bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogaṃ  
ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippaṭṭisāro.  
Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ ime pañca bhogaṇaṃ  
ādiye ādiyato bhogaṃ abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye  
vata bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogaṃ ca me  
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayaṃ' eva avippaṭṭisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogaṃ bhataṃ bhaccā<sup>4</sup> vitinaṃ āpadāsu me  
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balī<sup>5</sup> katā  
upaṭṭhitā silavanto saṇṇatā brahmacāriyo  
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ  
so me attho anupatto kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ:  
etaṃ<sup>6</sup> anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme ṭhito naro  
idh'eva<sup>7</sup> naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī<sup>8</sup> ti.

## XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>9</sup> atthāya hitāya  
sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mit-  
tāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāh-  
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-  
pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. maruppavādā.      <sup>2</sup> M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. taccā.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. balā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idham eva.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pamodatī.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno jannaṣṣa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati  
dhammaguttaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
bahussutaṃ silavatūpapannaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhamme t̥hitaṃ na vijahāti  
kitti.

Dhammat̥ṭhaṃ sīlasampannaṃ saccavādiṃ hirimaṇaṃ  
nekkhaṃ jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati<sup>4</sup>?  
devā pi naṃ pasāmsanti, Brahmaṇā pi pasāmsito ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ na āyācanaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā na<sup>7</sup> patthanāṃ<sup>6</sup> vā paṭilābhaṃ vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce<sup>7</sup> gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyāca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vuttaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vatuppannaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aharati; T. arati.

<sup>5</sup> T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub> pasāmsito pi ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °naṃhetu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu<sup>1</sup> vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena<sup>2</sup> hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyup āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā āyussa vā pi hetuṃ<sup>3</sup>. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhī hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetuṃ. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhī hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhasa vā pi hetuṃ. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhī hoti sukhasa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā yasassa vā pi hetuṃ. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasaṃ samvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasaṃ samvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhī hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā saggānaṃ vā pi hetuṃ. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhī hoti saggānaṃ ti.

Āyup vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ saggam uccākulinataṃ  
ratiyo patthayānena ulārā aparāparā  
appamādaṃ pasamsanti puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °nahetu.

<sup>2</sup> T. idh' ekena.

<sup>3</sup> S. hetu throughout.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito  
 diṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> dhamme ca<sup>2</sup> yo attho yo<sup>3</sup> c'attho samparāyiko,  
 atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sālappupphakaṃ<sup>4</sup> khādaniyaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ<sup>5</sup>, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāliyāsakaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā<sup>7</sup> me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante sālīnaṃ odano vigatakāḷako<sup>8</sup> anekasūpo anekavyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> diṭṭh'eva.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāli°; M<sub>6</sub> sāluppakaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. sampannavarasūkara°      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nibbatta°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence.      <sup>8</sup> T. vijitakāḷako.



Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampam upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato<sup>1</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>2</sup> paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakaṃ agghati adhikasatasahassaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampam upādāyā.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ iminā anumodaniyena anumodi<sup>4</sup>.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpam yo ujubhūtesu dadāti  
chandasā  
acchādanam sayanam ath'annapānam<sup>5</sup> nānappakārāni ca  
paccayāni,  
cattāñ ca muttāñ ca anuggahītam khettūpame arahante  
viditvā  
so duccajam<sup>6</sup> sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate  
manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ iminā anumodaniyena anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālikaṃ aparena samayena kalam akāsi, kalakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesālikaṃ aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji<sup>7</sup>.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>8</sup> kevalakap-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. goṇaka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. etaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> S. anumodati.

<sup>5</sup> M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dubbajam.      <sup>7</sup> T. uppajji; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °vaṇṇā.

paṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Uggam devaputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Uggā yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate  
pun' aggam,  
varassa<sup>1</sup> dātā varalābhi<sup>2</sup> hoti, seṭṭham dado seṭṭham  
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī<sup>3</sup> varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro  
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yathupapajjati<sup>4</sup> ti.

### XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno appamānaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāno tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno<sup>5</sup>...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup> paribhujamāno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamaṇo appamānaṃ cetosamādhim

<sup>1</sup> Ph. parassa.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

<sup>3</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. have* Yo agga°    <sup>4</sup> T. yathūppajjati.

<sup>5</sup> M. *has* la *after* pari°, *and so throughout*; T. *has after* pari°: appamānaṃ ceto°, *and then* pe | vihāraṃ pari° mañca° pari° gilāna° *and so on*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have after* pari° *only* vihāraṃ pari° *and so on, as before*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pīṭhaṃ mañcam; M. piṭṭhaṃ pañcam; M<sub>7</sub> pañcapīṭhaṃ.

upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi<sup>1</sup> ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> sukaraṃ udakassa<sup>3</sup> pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettakāni<sup>4</sup> udakāḷhāni<sup>5</sup>' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatāni<sup>6</sup>' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahasāni<sup>7</sup>' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahasāni<sup>8</sup>' ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ bahubheravaṃ ratanaḡaṇānam ālayaṃ  
najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā<sup>9</sup> puthū savanti upayanti sāgaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. imehi pañcahi bh<sup>o</sup> puññābhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> udakapuññassa.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yattakāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. udakāḷhakāni, and so always udakāḷhaka<sup>o</sup>, M. Ph. udakāḷhasatāni.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>sahasāni.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>satasahasāni.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> In T. this word runs naraganas<sup>o</sup>; in M<sub>7</sub> ṇaragaṇās<sup>o</sup> (M<sub>6</sub> naragasamvitā).

evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ seyyānisajjattara-  
 nassa<sup>1</sup> dāyakam  
 puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ najjo yathā vārivahā-  
 vasāgaran ti.

## XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?  
 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā<sup>2</sup> sutasampadā cāgasampadā  
 paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?  
 Saddhādhanam silādhanam sutādhanam cāgadhanam  
 paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
 Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Sathā  
 devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-  
 khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave silādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pañātipātā paṭivirato  
 hoti, . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-  
 virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamañ  
 ca bhikkhave sutādhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .  
 diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutādha-  
 nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena  
 cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagga-  
 rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-  
 khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-  
 nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-  
 gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-  
 mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-  
 dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °nipaccattar°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatitṭhitā  
sīlaṅ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ  
saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṅ ca dassanaṃ:  
adaliddo ti<sup>1</sup> taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.

Tasmā saddhaṅ ca sīlaṅ ca pasādaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammadassanaṃ  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ ti.

### XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni<sup>3</sup> ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīri ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti<sup>4</sup> . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṅṅe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sat-tānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>5</sup>, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahaṅ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṅṅe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli<sup>6</sup> kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam<sup>7</sup> pi me<sup>8</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>9</sup>, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jiṅṅe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> padānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. alambh° *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* pe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *uppatti*.

<sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °im *throughout*. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *bhuttam*.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by T.*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *maṃ throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> T. *cchedeyya*; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) *na cchādeyyā ti na ruceyya*.

vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . marañadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>1</sup>, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>3</sup>, kāye pi<sup>4</sup> dubbaññiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisenā sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>1</sup>, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaññiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jīṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi<sup>5</sup> savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . marañadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppatti.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. na ccheyya.      <sup>4</sup> T. kāye na.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abbahi; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) abbahi ti nihari.

sanadhammaṃ nassati, ahaṇ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me<sup>1</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu<sup>2</sup> ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi<sup>3</sup> savisaṃ sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>4</sup> labbhā<sup>5</sup> api<sup>6</sup>  
 appako pi,  
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam<sup>6</sup> veditvā paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti,  
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati<sup>7</sup> atthavinichayaññū,  
 paccatthikā 'ssa<sup>8</sup> dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ<sup>9</sup> avikāraṃ purāṇam.  
 Japena<sup>10</sup> mantena subhāsitena anuppādānena paveṇiyā vā  
 yathā yathā yattha labhetha attham, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,  
 sace 'va jāneyya<sup>11</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>12</sup> mayā vā<sup>13</sup> aññena vā esa attho',  
 asocamāno adhivāsayeyya 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dāni' ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maṃ.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abbahi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va; T. *is here corrupt*.

<sup>4</sup> T. Ph. S. labbhati.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi; Ph. aya.

<sup>6</sup> T. sukhitaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. vedati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. paccattikassa.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pajānaṃ

<sup>12</sup> T. 'nīyo.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhiṃ dummanam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam<sup>3</sup> veditvā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni<sup>4</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānam, ... pe<sup>5</sup>... Na socanāya na<sup>6</sup> paridevanāya ... pe<sup>5</sup>... 'kammaṃ daḥham kinti karomi dāni' ti?

## L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>8</sup> piyāpāyena<sup>9</sup> neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam bhuñjati na kammantam payojeti rattindivam<sup>10</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakam kosārakkham<sup>12</sup> āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Passenadi throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S. °bhāno, also below °bhāṇiṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. °bhāni.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ṭhānāni: pe, and then kammaṃ daḥham and so on. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. Kukūṭ°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. deviyā throughout; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālaṅk°) piyāya manāpāya. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °divā. <sup>11</sup> S. °muñcito throughout.

<sup>12</sup> S. sokār° throughout.



yaka Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>1</sup> sarīraṃ āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoṇiyā pak-  
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya<sup>2</sup> doṇiyā paṭikujjatha<sup>3</sup>, yathā ma-  
yaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāma<sup>4</sup> ti.  
'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño  
paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoṇiyā  
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujji. Atha kho  
Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa  
rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya  
deviyā piyāpāyena<sup>5</sup> neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ  
bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya  
deviyā sarīre<sup>6</sup> ajjhomucchito. Kin<sup>7</sup> nu kho Muṇḍo rājā  
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-  
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piyā-  
kassa kosārakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado  
Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyas-  
mantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato  
'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇa-  
paṭibhāno<sup>9</sup> vuddho<sup>10</sup> c'eva arahā ca.' Yan nūna Muṇḍo  
rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma  
Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā soka-  
sallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena  
Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ  
rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati  
Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvī  
bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno<sup>9</sup> vuddho<sup>10</sup> c'eva  
arahā ca.' Yadi<sup>11</sup> pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ pa-  
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-  
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā'ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> Bhaddādeviyā.      <sup>2</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. āyasāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kūjjetha; Ph. 'kuñjatha.

<sup>4</sup> M. patisunitvā; Ph. 'sunetvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk<sup>o</sup>) piyāya manā-  
pāya throughout.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sarīraṃ.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. kaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. viyatto.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. 'bhāṇo.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitabbhaṃ maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā<sup>3</sup> yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito<sup>4</sup>. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katāvakaṃ kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni yojāpehi' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ<sup>6</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi<sup>7</sup> yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvīsi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā<sup>8</sup> Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭinivedehi.    <sup>2</sup> S. °tam.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

<sup>4</sup> here also T. °muñcīto.    <sup>5</sup> T. bhaddāni *only once*.

<sup>6</sup> S. bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhadrāyānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. yena āy°

mantam nisinnam kho<sup>1</sup> Muṇḍam rājanam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jīri ti alabbhaniyam ṭhānam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhiyī ti . . . marañadhammam mā miyī ti . . . khayadhammam mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti alabbhaniyam ṭhānam samaṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . marañadhammam miyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jīṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nasati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nasati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nasati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhanīyāni tñānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>1</sup> labbhā api<sup>2</sup>  
 appako pi,  
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam veditvā paccatthikā attamanā  
 bhavanti,  
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-  
 yaññū,  
 paccatthikā 'ssa<sup>3</sup> dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-  
 kāraṃ purāṇam.  
 Japena<sup>4</sup> mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveniyā  
 vā  
 yathā yathā yattha labhatha attham, tathā tathā tattha  
 parakkameyya,  
 sace 'va jāneyya<sup>5</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>6</sup> mayā vā<sup>7</sup> aññena vā  
 esa attho',  
 asocamāno adhivāsayeyya 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi  
 dāni' ti?

8. Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etaḍ  
 avoca 'ko nu kho<sup>8</sup> ayam bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?  
 'Sokasallaharaṇo<sup>9</sup> nāma ayam mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'  
 ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo<sup>9</sup>, taggha bhante so-  
 kasallaharaṇo<sup>10</sup>, imaṃ<sup>11</sup> hi me bhante dhammapariyāyam  
 sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnan' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Pi-  
 yakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhad-  
 dāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha thūpañ c'assā karotha.  
 Ajja-t-agge dāni mayam nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma  
 bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāmā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. atthe 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-  
 bhati. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena. <sup>5</sup> M. S. pajān<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. niyyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. nāma. <sup>9</sup> T. 'haraṇam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has  
 taggha bhante dhammapariyāyam sutvā and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> idaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo<sup>1</sup> pañcamao.

Uddānaṃ<sup>2</sup>:

Ādiyo sappuriso<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> iṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> manāpadāyī<sup>6</sup> 'bhisandaṃ  
Sampadā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhanam ṭhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> Kosalo Nāradena<sup>8</sup> cā ti<sup>9</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PANŃĀSAKO.

### LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>10</sup>. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>11</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo, thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇam, uddhaccakukkucçaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā ṇassati parat-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito.      <sup>2</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sa; M<sub>6</sub> °sā.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idha.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> manāpaṃ abhisaddapañcamam; M<sub>6</sub> *is corrupt*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dam.

<sup>8</sup> T. Kosalaganaratanena; M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhave Kosalanagaraṃ te.

<sup>9</sup> S. *adds* Pathamo paññāsako niṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *put these words* (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit* niṭṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.

tham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim<sup>1</sup> vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini<sup>2</sup>, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto<sup>3</sup> viṣaṭo<sup>4</sup> vyādinno<sup>5</sup> na c'eva<sup>6</sup> dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe<sup>7</sup> cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaṇe appahāya<sup>8</sup> abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto aviṣaṭo avyādinno<sup>9</sup> dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya atthattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. uttari *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °tārini.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vitthato.

<sup>4</sup> M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M<sub>7</sub> visate vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. vicchinno; M<sub>6</sub> jinno; M<sub>7</sub> jinno; Ph. vyātiṇṇo; M. vyādinno.

<sup>6</sup> S. n'eva; T. na ce.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> avyājinno; M<sub>7</sub> °jinno.

## LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

## LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya<sup>2</sup> nācūṇhāya<sup>3</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>4</sup>, asaṭho<sup>5</sup> hoti amāyāvi<sup>6</sup> yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dalhāparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

## LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nābhi°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. n'acc° *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> T. °kkhāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. asaṭṭho; M<sub>6</sub> asaṭā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samāyāvi.



2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jip̄ṇo hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asamayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhitō hoti vyādhiyābhibhūto<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussasam dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena<sup>2</sup> paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavisamkhepo<sup>3</sup>, cakkasamārūḷhā<sup>4</sup> jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>6</sup> ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānañ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asamayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamayā padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave samayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susas-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. byādhinābhi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. byādhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> vyādhihi bhūto; M<sub>7</sub> vyādhiṇo (*sic*) hoti vyādhibhibhūto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ucchena *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. aṭṭavisamkopo; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭavisamkopo; M<sub>6</sub> aṭṭavisamkho.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. caggasamārūḷhā; Ph. cakkasamārūḷhā; M<sub>6</sub> cakkhasamārūḷhā; T. cakkasamārūḷhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. puna. <sup>6</sup> M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °tatthaṃ.

sam sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā<sup>1</sup> khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampasantā viharanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu<sup>2</sup> viharati, saṅghe kho<sup>3</sup> pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>3</sup> honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo<sup>4</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

## LV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena<sup>5</sup> kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>6</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesum, mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaram abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhiñhaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>7</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. °ccajā; M<sub>7</sub> °ccanā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bhīyobhāvāya; M<sub>6</sub> bhīyobhāvā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. atha.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °saṅkamimsu.

abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhiñhaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otinṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārājati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>1</sup> mucchitā ajjhoppānā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpa-vasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> . . . ekagan-dhaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> . . . ekarasaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo<sup>4</sup>. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>5</sup> mucchitā ajjhoppānā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa citaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi<sup>6</sup> hasanti pi bhaṇanti<sup>7</sup> pi gāyanti<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> rodanti pi ugghātitaṃ pi matā<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi<sup>10</sup> taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātugāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gathitā; T. M<sub>7</sub> put this word before giddhā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe; T. adds samanupassāmi, and then pe.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °phoṭṭhabbaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. gathitā. <sup>6</sup> S. adds nipānā pi. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhāsanti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. has bhāsanti, M<sub>6</sub> bhāyanti instead of gāyanti. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yam pi.

Sallape asihatthena<sup>1</sup> pisācena<sup>2</sup> pi sallape  
 āsivisaṃ pi āside<sup>3</sup> yena daṭṭho na jivati,  
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.  
 Mutṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena<sup>4</sup> ca  
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇitena ca  
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo<sup>5</sup> api ugghātito mato.  
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmim dissare  
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.  
 Tesam kāmoghavūlhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāme aparijānataṃ  
 kālaṃ gatiṃ<sup>7</sup> bhavābhavaṃ saṃsārasmim purakkhatā.  
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhaya  
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā<sup>8</sup> āsavakkhayan ti.

## LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad  
 avoca: —

Etarahi me<sup>9</sup> bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca  
 me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ<sup>10</sup> na ppaṭibhanti,  
 thīnamiddhaṅ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-  
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-  
 cikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhik-  
 khuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
 kamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-  
 mantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad  
 avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evam āha 'etarahi me bhante  
 madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti,  
 dhammā ca maṃ<sup>11</sup> na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhaṅ ca me  
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ  
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior  
 part of CXXXIX. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pisacena.

<sup>3</sup> S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māsiṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mihitena; M. sitena.

<sup>5</sup> S. svāsaddo; M<sub>7</sub> savāsido.

<sup>6</sup> T. kāmogha-unhānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hati; M. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) gati.

<sup>8</sup> T. sattā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. me.

<sup>11</sup> M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ<sup>3</sup> na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ova-dito utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ<sup>4</sup> ahoṣi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> M. c'etaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> hi taṃ.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> c'assa.

<sup>4</sup> T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu evaṃ<sup>1</sup> āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva<sup>2</sup> madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave thānāni abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyāधिṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ it-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this and the following words till na c'eva.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, na tveva. <sup>3</sup> M. me.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>, pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiṇhaṃ pacca-vekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pab-bajitena vā. Kathaṅ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhi-tabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbaji-tena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā<sup>2</sup> kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthi-yā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyā-dhiṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya ducchari-taṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sab-baso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ it-thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Ka-thaṅ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ it-thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> jivite jivitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kiṅ ca *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. taṃṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once* saṅṭhānaṃ) *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā ducaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiṇham paccavekkhato, yo jīvite jīvitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhiṇham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo<sup>2</sup>, yena rāgena rattā<sup>3</sup> kāyena ducaritam caranti, vācāya ducaritam caranti, manasā ducaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiṇham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭharaṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiṇham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaducaritam vaciducaritam manoducaritam. Tassa tam thānam abhiṇham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā ducaritam<sup>4</sup> pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭharaṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiṇham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace<sup>5</sup> so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati

<sup>1</sup> M. adds manāpesu yo.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. nandirāgo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. sattā.      <sup>4</sup> T. tam *instead of* ducaritam.

<sup>5</sup> T. yaṃ kho; M<sub>7</sub>. S. sa kho.



'na kho ahañ c'ev' eko<sup>1</sup> jarādhammo<sup>2</sup> jaraṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>3</sup>, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatīta' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni<sup>4</sup> pahiyanti, anusayā<sup>5</sup> vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatīta' ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatīta' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho mayh'ev'ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev'eko kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

<sup>1</sup> M, S. ahañ ñev'eko; T. aññe v'eko *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. °dhammo 'mhi *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, uppatti *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M, °janā; M. *adds* sabbaso *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahu anu°

santi' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihontī ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho<sup>1</sup> maraṇadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā<sup>2</sup>, jigucchanti puthujjanā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu taṃ etaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto nātvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca<sup>4</sup> yobbanasmim jivitasmiṃ ca yo<sup>5</sup> mado<sup>6</sup> sabbe made abhibhosmi<sup>7</sup> nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato. Tassa me<sup>8</sup> ahu ussāho<sup>9</sup> nibbānaṃ abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivatti<sup>10</sup> bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano<sup>11</sup> ti.

### LVIII.

1. Ekaṃ<sup>12</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni<sup>14</sup> ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā<sup>15</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. atha; S. *adds* kho.      <sup>2</sup> S. santā; M<sub>7</sub> satthā.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. na me taṃ; M<sub>7</sub> na n'etaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ye.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> madā.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. abhibhavasmi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ce.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anuhussā hoti *for* ahu ussāho.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anibbatti.      <sup>11</sup> S. brahmacera<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. *has before* ekaṃ: Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Vesāliyaṃ.      <sup>14</sup> M. S. dhanūni *throughout*.

<sup>15</sup> S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī ti.

Kim pana tvam Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā<sup>1</sup>, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīṇakāni<sup>2</sup> pahiyanti ucchū<sup>3</sup> ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā<sup>4</sup> ti vā, tāni<sup>5</sup> vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthinaṃ pi kulakumārīnaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ<sup>6</sup> khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.<sup>7</sup>

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa<sup>8</sup> yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>9</sup> senāpatikassa<sup>10</sup> yadi vā gāmagāmikassa<sup>11</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa<sup>12</sup>, ye vā pana kulesu paccēkādhipaccāṃ kārenti<sup>13</sup>, vuddhi<sup>14</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhighatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi<sup>15</sup> dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitāro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

<sup>1</sup> M. apānubhā; S. apātubhā; Ph. apānutā; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) apajahā ti avaḍḍhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pahīṇa°; M. Ph. pahina°; T. pahenakāni; M<sub>7</sub> pahīna°

<sup>3</sup> T. ujjū. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. samkulikā; M<sub>7</sub> sakkhalikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pacchālikam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> namassanti Vajjī ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> senāpatissa.

<sup>11</sup> T. gāmigāmikassa; M. gāmagāmanikassa; M<sub>7</sub> gāmikassa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> puggāmanikassa; M. Ph. pugagā° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. karonti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-  
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-  
kehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sak-  
karoti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsa-  
kammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyā-  
ṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehi'  
ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma  
kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-  
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-  
kehi dhammaladdhehi khettakammantasāmantasaṃvohāre<sup>1</sup>  
sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khettakam-  
mantasāmantasaṃvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā  
kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ  
pālehi' ti. Khettakammantasāmantasaṃvohārānukampitassa  
Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no pari-  
hāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-  
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-  
kehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā<sup>2</sup> balipaṭiggāhikā devatā taṃ<sup>3</sup>  
sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭiggā-  
hikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena  
manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehi' ti.  
Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva  
pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-  
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-  
kehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garu-  
karoti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā  
garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti  
'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehi' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> yāvata. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci<sup>1</sup> Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>2</sup> senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa<sup>3</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

Mātāpitukiccakaro<sup>4</sup> puttadārahito sadā antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino ubhinnam yeva<sup>5</sup> atthāya vadaññū hoti sīlavā nātinam pubbapetanam ditthe dhamme ca jivitaṃ samaṇānam brāhmaṇānam devatānaṃ ca paṇḍito vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasam. So karitvāna kalyāṇam pūjjo<sup>6</sup> hoti pasamsiyo, idh'eva nam pasamsanti, pecca<sup>7</sup> sagge pamodatī ti.

### LIX.

1. Pañcahi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

### LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito<sup>10</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

<sup>1</sup> T. kassa.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M<sub>7</sub> gāmasamikassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mātu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pūjjo; S. pujjo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pacca.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits LIX.      <sup>9</sup> M. dhammavinaya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> buḍḍha<sup>o</sup> throughout.

suggahitaggāhī, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhī, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>2</sup>

Uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> mātuputtikā  
Upajjhāṭṭhānā<sup>5</sup> kumārā<sup>6</sup> Licchavī apare duve<sup>7</sup> ti.

### LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā<sup>8</sup> maraṇasaññā ādinavasaññā<sup>9</sup> āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>10</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

### LXII.

1. Pañc'imā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke<sup>12</sup> anabhiratasaññā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam ni°

<sup>2</sup> Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

<sup>3</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* S.; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M<sub>7</sub> samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. <sup>5</sup> S. °na; Ph. upajjhāyanā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M<sub>7</sub> *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārom 'eva (M<sub>7</sub> kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M<sub>7</sub> mallakāro) ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. aniccasaññā, *and adds* anattasaññā.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>10</sup> M. anabhirati°

<sup>11</sup> T. imāni. <sup>12</sup> T. °lokenabhi°

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-sānā ti.

## LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca<sup>1</sup> hoti varādāyī ca<sup>2</sup> kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca<sup>3</sup> kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yo pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena su-  
tena cūbhayaṃ

so tādiso sappuriso<sup>5</sup> vicakkhaṇo ādiyati sāram<sup>6</sup> idh'eva  
attano ti.

## LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yā pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena su-  
tena cūbhayaṃ

sā tādisi silavati upāsikā ādiyati sāram idh'eva atta-  
no ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'dha vaḍḍati.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> silavato.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tam sāram.

## LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya<sup>1</sup> ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

## LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca<sup>2</sup> dhamme bhāveti, pañca<sup>3</sup> dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °sampadāya kathāya *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ime pañca. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca.



eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese<sup>1</sup> anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḥhiṃ yeva pañcamī<sup>2</sup>.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahuli-m<sup>4</sup>-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḥhiṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> pañcamī<sup>6</sup>. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḥhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā yassa yassābhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa<sup>7</sup> dhammassa cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> abhininnāmesīṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ<sup>9</sup> sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yāva Brahmālokā pi<sup>11</sup> kāyena 'va<sup>12</sup> samvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . āsa-

<sup>1</sup> T. *adds* sati.

<sup>2</sup> S. ussoḥhiññā neva pañcamī *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> ussoḥhi yeva pañcamī (*or* pañcamī).

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pubb'evāhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bahulaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>6</sup> *only* M<sub>7</sub>. S. *have* pañcamīṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. abhiññā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> yassa abhiññāya sacchī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. *omits* dhammassa; M<sub>7</sub> dhammassa cittaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *puts* pe *after* āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā<sup>1</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayamaññā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatamaññā pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXIX.

1. Pañca' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasañkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañca ajjhataṃ supatṭhitā<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti.

## LXX.

1. Pañca' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasañkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañca ajjhataṃ supatṭhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti ti.

Saññāvaggo sattama<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>6</sup> saññā dve<sup>7</sup> vaḍḍhi ca<sup>6</sup> sākacchena ca sājivam<sup>8</sup> Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā cāsavakkhayā ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. has pe after khayā, then sacchikatvā and so on; M<sub>7</sub> omits pe. <sup>2</sup> S. sūpa<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>7</sub> supatṭhitā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> supatṭhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts niṭṭhito before dutiyo; Ph. has saññāvaggam niṭṭhitam sattamam. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tass' uddo

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. saññā ve.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sākacchā ca sājivatā.

<sup>9</sup> in T. M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsavānaṃ khayena cā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca. Kātame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye<sup>1</sup> viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅṅī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṅṅī<sup>2</sup>, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṅṅā kho pañ' assa ajjhattaṃ supatṭhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca<sup>4</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>5</sup> iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>6</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo<sup>7</sup> iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>8</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>8</sup> hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>10</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti<sup>11</sup> uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>10</sup> hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> supatṭhitā.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °phaliko; M<sub>7</sub> °phaligho; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) °paliko.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °parikkho *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> °palikho.

<sup>7</sup> S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niragalho *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> T. °paliko; M<sub>7</sub> okkhittapaligho, *but in the next phrase* °paligho.

<sup>9</sup> T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā hoti and so on.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °paligho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-  
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḥsesiko hoti.  
Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyo-  
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni  
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave  
bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uc-  
chinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo  
pannabhāro visamṃyutto hoti ti.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta  
cetovimuttiphālā ca honti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, pañ-  
ñāvimuttiphālā ca honti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca. Ka-  
tame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasañ-  
ñā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta  
cetovimuttiphālā ca honti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, pañ-  
ñāvimuttiphālā ca honti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti  
paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhita-  
tapaligho<sup>2</sup> iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>3</sup> iti pi, abbuḥsesiko iti  
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-  
yutto iti pi. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup>  
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-  
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup>  
hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>4</sup>  
hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. nirodha°      <sup>2</sup> T. °palikho.

<sup>3</sup> T. °palikho; M<sub>7</sub> °paligho.      <sup>4</sup> T. °phalikho; M<sub>7</sub> °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho<sup>1</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> samyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aṇṇataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallanaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

<sup>1</sup> T. M, °palikho.

<sup>2</sup> M, pañcārambhā°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always; M, omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna<sup>1</sup> ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā<sup>2</sup> divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo<sup>3</sup>, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena<sup>4</sup> sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakāṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo<sup>9</sup> taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaṇi, etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu mā pamādattha<sup>11</sup>, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo<sup>9</sup> amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> "saññattiyā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saññatti°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: kho (khā) ussādanaṃ yeva sutvā saṃsīdati of the next number.

<sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. adds vo. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ?te. <sup>10</sup> M. jhāyetha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pamādatha.

## LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata nu kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇuṇāti: suttam geyyam<sup>3</sup> veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya<sup>4</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu pariyaṇtibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

3. Puna<sup>5</sup> ca param bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>6</sup> paresam deseti, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam<sup>7</sup> vuccati bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya<sup>8</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇuṇāti: suttam geyyam<sup>3</sup> veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya attham ppajānāti<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito<sup>11</sup> mayā pariyaṇtibahulo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam.      <sup>4</sup> T. aññāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param.      <sup>6</sup> T. dhammavihārena.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. paññā.      <sup>9</sup> T. jānāti.      <sup>10</sup> T. etam.

<sup>11</sup> S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakka-  
bahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu Satthārā kara-  
ṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upā-  
dāya, kataṃ vo<sup>2</sup> taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhāmūlāni,  
etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā  
pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ vo<sup>2</sup> amhākaṃ  
anusāsani ti.

## LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva dis-  
vā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgā-  
maṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhā-  
jīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃ-  
vijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggaṃ<sup>4</sup>, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃ-  
sīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ  
otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo  
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijja-  
māno lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanāṃ<sup>5</sup>  
yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti  
saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco  
yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo  
saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanāṃ<sup>5</sup>, api  
ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhik-  
khave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-  
tuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanāṃ<sup>5</sup> sa-

<sup>1</sup> T. adds kho.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ?te.    <sup>3</sup> T. anu°

<sup>4</sup> T. adds here sahati dhajaggaṃ; it shows, besides, some  
confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.



hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijita-saṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvo santo saṃvijamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalā santo saṃvijamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ<sup>1</sup>, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>2</sup>. Kim<sup>3</sup> assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalo santo saṃvijamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samam<sup>4</sup> passati itthim vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. hināya vattati.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits all from* kim assa *to* idam assa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. sāmaṃ.

koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya<sup>3</sup>? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā rukkhamūlagataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā suñṇāgāragataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati<sup>5</sup> ullapati ujjaggeti<sup>6</sup> uppaṇḍeti<sup>7</sup>. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamaṇo<sup>8</sup> ullapiyamāno ujjaggiyamāno<sup>9</sup> uppaṇḍiyamaṇo<sup>7</sup> saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya<sup>3</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>2</sup>, api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> here M<sub>7</sub> sets in again.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ nēva.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇo

<sup>4</sup> Ph °gatānaṃ.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.

<sup>6</sup> M. ujjaggati; M<sub>7</sub> ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

<sup>7</sup> S. uppho    <sup>8</sup> M. uhaso; S. ohaso; Ph. haso

<sup>9</sup> S. ujjagghi    <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

vā<sup>1</sup> suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati<sup>2</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yodhājivo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ<sup>4</sup> api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ<sup>4</sup> sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmavijayasmim?<sup>5</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati<sup>3</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā<sup>5</sup> vinimocetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ<sup>6</sup> abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>7</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannaccitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. abhinipp°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. abhinipp°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. vanapaṇṭhaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ābhujitvā.

akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkhāya vivicca'eva kāmehi ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... cattutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samāhite citte<sup>3</sup> parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte<sup>3</sup> āsavānaṃ khayānāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> vimuccati<sup>4</sup>, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti<sup>5</sup> nānaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthatāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāmaṃ vijayasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ<sup>6</sup> sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijitasāṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalaṃ santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ānañja<sup>o</sup>; M. S. āneñja<sup>o</sup>; T. M., have after 'ppatte: pe || āsavānaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim̐ saṃgāme ussahati<sup>1</sup> vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim̐ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati. tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti<sup>2</sup>, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va<sup>4</sup> nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim̐ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyaṃ nāno paricariyaṃ ten' eva ābādheṇa<sup>5</sup> kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim̐ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyaṃ nāno paricariyaṃ vuṭṭhāti<sup>6</sup> tamhā ābādheṇa. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tam saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijita-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ussāh° *nearly throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) = vijjhanti. <sup>3</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, ten' evābādheṇa. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, uṭṭhāti.

saṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya<sup>2</sup> arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi<sup>2</sup> indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam eṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyaṇḍenti, tathūpamaṃ haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat'eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnaṃ āramaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asaṃvutehi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi<sup>1</sup> āvuso rāgapareto<sup>2</sup>, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ<sup>3</sup>, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>5</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>6</sup>. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpa-māhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃyijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa<sup>7</sup> mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto<sup>8</sup>, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī<sup>9</sup> ovadanti anusāsanti: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgāparito 'mhi *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. rāgāpareto.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anāvikatvā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ovatti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>7</sup> T. *adds* tam.

<sup>8</sup> T. rāgāpareto. <sup>9</sup> T. brahmacārī.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisāṅkhalūpamā<sup>1</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Tīṇukkūpamā<sup>2</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā<sup>3</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhīramatu<sup>5</sup> āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā<sup>6</sup> sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya<sup>7</sup> hīnāyāvatti<sup>8</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno<sup>9</sup> evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattisāmi' ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>10</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahevā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkalū°; M<sub>7</sub> °kaṅkalū°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tinakkūp°      <sup>3</sup> Ph. phalū°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after °ūpamā: pe bhīyo.

<sup>5</sup> T. abhīramā (sic) brahmacariyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> abhīramāyasmā; M. abhīramat'āyasmā.      <sup>6</sup> M. māyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> apaccakkhāya.      <sup>8</sup> T. Ph. °vattati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vadiyamāno.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vatti.



apanetvā nātakānam<sup>1</sup> nenti<sup>2</sup>, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭha-  
hanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricari-  
yamāno ten' eva ābādhena<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ  
bhikkhave imaṃ puṅgalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave  
idh'ekacco puṅgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhāji-  
vūpamo puṅgalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gā-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅha-  
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena  
arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya sa-  
tiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ  
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa<sup>5</sup> mātugāmaṃ disvā  
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-  
seti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena  
pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ  
gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso  
rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sik-  
khādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatt-  
tissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rā-  
gapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brah-  
macariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ  
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahma-  
cāri ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā  
bahūpāyāsā, ādīnaṃ ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisāṅkhalūpamā<sup>6</sup>  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahūdukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnaṃ  
ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā<sup>7</sup>...  
Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Aṅgārakāsūpamā  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bha-  
gavatā ... Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Ruk-  
khaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Asisūnūpamā<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. nātināṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>3</sup> T. M, ten' evābādhena.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. adds tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. Ś. aṭṭhikaṅkalū°; M, °kaṅkhalū°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. insert here la; T. gives the full sentence.

<sup>8</sup> T. M, omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-  
dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatu  
āyasmā<sup>1</sup> brahmacariye<sup>2</sup>, mā āyasmā<sup>3</sup> sikkhādubbalyam  
āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkham<sup>4</sup> paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī<sup>5</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārihi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiya-  
māno evaṃ āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamissāmi<sup>6</sup> āvuso,  
abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānāham āvuso sikkhādubbalyam  
āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā  
dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūlham saṃgāmam otarati, so  
tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantam  
vāyamantam pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apa-  
netvā nātakānam nenti, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti  
paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno  
vuṭṭhāti<sup>7</sup> tamhā ābādā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-  
galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo pug-  
galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gā-  
mam vā nigamam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅ-  
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmam  
vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten<sup>9</sup> eva kāyena  
rakkhitāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya rakkhitena<sup>10</sup> cittena upaṭṭhitāya sati-  
yā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So<sup>4</sup> cakkhunā rūpam disvā na  
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam  
enaṃ<sup>11</sup> cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā  
domanassā<sup>12</sup> pāpakā<sup>8</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum<sup>13</sup>,  
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati<sup>8</sup> cakkhundriyam<sup>14</sup>,  
cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā...  
ghānena gandham ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>15</sup>...

<sup>1</sup> M. abhiramat'āyasmā.      <sup>2</sup> T. brahmacariyam.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> māyasmā.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °vattati.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dhārayissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> utṭhahati.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ārakkh°      <sup>10</sup> M. ārakkh°; Ph. arakkh°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. eva.      <sup>12</sup> T. ajjhā dom°      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. anvass°

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>15</sup> T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā<sup>1</sup> . . . manasā dhammaṃ viñ-  
 ñāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhi-  
 karaṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhij-  
 jhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa  
 saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye  
 saṃvaram āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto  
 vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabba-  
 taṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham<sup>2</sup> abbhō-  
 kāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññaṃ gato vā rukkhamūlagato  
 vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kā-  
 yaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so a-  
 bhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . so<sup>3</sup> ime pañca nīva-  
 raṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe<sup>4</sup>  
 vivicceva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasaṃ-  
 pajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte<sup>6</sup> parisuddhe pari-  
 yodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye  
 tṭhite ānejjappatte<sup>7</sup> āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhi-  
 ninnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .  
 pe<sup>8</sup> . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā  
 dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati,  
 so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasamgāmo tam eva  
 saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
 puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-  
 galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvūpamaṃ pug-  
 galo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūso.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo  
 saṃvijjamaṇā bhikkhūso ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamā-  
 nena alam eva āraññaṃ bhikkhūna appamattena ātāpinā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phussitvā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °paṇṭham.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. °karano.

<sup>5</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. āneñja°; M. Ph. ānañja°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ<sup>1</sup> araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so maṃ<sup>3</sup> assa<sup>3</sup> antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto upakkhalitvā<sup>4</sup> vā papateyyaṃ<sup>5</sup>, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so maṃ<sup>9</sup> assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyaṃ sīhena vā vyagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena<sup>9</sup> vā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kāla-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. ḍamseyya; T. ḍaheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mama assa.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pāpat°      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe' viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto mānavehi<sup>2</sup> samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi<sup>3</sup> vā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho panāraññe vāḷa amanussā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> āraññako.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānavehi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attakammehi; Ph. *omits* akata<sup>o</sup> vā; T. *has* katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

## LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam evā bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ<sup>1</sup> imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati<sup>2</sup>, jīṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni<sup>4</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>5</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jīṇṇako pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya<sup>6</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena<sup>7</sup> na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>8</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>9</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.; M, yaṃ yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. phussati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. santāni. <sup>5</sup> T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. na accuṇh°; T. nāti-unhāya.

<sup>7</sup> S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °pattāni.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M, paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ' susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ<sup>2</sup> dullabhapiṇḍaṃ<sup>3</sup>, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti<sup>4</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>5</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc' eva<sup>6</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā'<sup>7</sup> avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭhaviṣaṃkhepo<sup>8</sup>, cakkasamārūlhā<sup>9</sup> jānapadā<sup>10</sup> pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti<sup>11</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dusassaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. dulabha°    <sup>4</sup> Ph. ten' upasañk°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °panṭhāni; M. °pattāni.    <sup>6</sup> T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samod° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. aṭṭhaviṣaṃkopo; M. aṭṭhaviṣaṃkopo; Ph. aṭṭhaviṣakopo; M, aṭṭhaviṣaṃkopo.    <sup>9</sup> T. °rūlho; M. °samārūlhā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. janapadā.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pasañk°

ṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ<sup>5</sup> appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati<sup>6</sup>, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi<sup>5</sup> saṅghe<sup>6</sup> phāsu viharissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamāṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>7</sup> paṭibujjhitab-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭigacc'eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe sacchikiriyāya.

<sup>4</sup> T. vijjati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. kho.



bāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. **Ka-**  
tamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ  
abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te  
abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvita-  
paññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi<sup>1</sup> na sakkhissanti vine-  
tum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti  
abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te  
abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvita-  
paññā<sup>2</sup> aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na<sup>3</sup> sakkhissanti vi-  
netum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti<sup>4</sup>  
abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā<sup>5</sup> abhāvitapaññā<sup>4</sup>.  
Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosō, vinaya-  
sandosā dhammasandosō.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-  
uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo<sup>6</sup> paṭibujjhitab-  
bam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-  
gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā  
abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-  
vitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayaṃ dassanti<sup>7</sup>, te pi<sup>1</sup>  
na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te  
pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā a-  
bhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-  
vitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayaṃ dassanti<sup>8</sup>, te pi  
na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya,  
te<sup>9</sup> pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā  
abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinaya-  
sandosō, vinayasandosā dhammasandosō.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-  
uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-  
bam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M.,      <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts samānā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. te na pi.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . . abhāvitacit-  
tā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on.      <sup>6</sup> T. kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> denti.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> denti.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits all from te to °doso, M<sub>7</sub> only from te to °paññā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti<sup>1</sup>. Iti<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vina-yasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamup-pannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyमितabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsita<sup>3</sup> gambhīrā gambhiratthā<sup>4</sup> lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisamyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti<sup>5</sup>, na sotam odahissanti, na aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>6</sup>, na ca te dhamme ug-gahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā<sup>7</sup> kāveyyā citta-kharā cittavyañjanā bā-hirakā sāvakabhāsita<sup>8</sup>, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti<sup>5</sup>, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>9</sup>, te ca dham-me uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-bam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyमितabbam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

<sup>1</sup> T. paṭibujjhanti; M<sub>7</sub> paṭibujjhissanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. gambīrattā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti, *but corrected to* sussuyissanti; M<sub>7</sub> *has* sussuyissanti *and* sussussanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp°; M<sub>7</sub> upaṭṭhahissanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. <sup>8</sup> T. sāvakābh°

<sup>9</sup> S. upaṭṭhāp°; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M<sub>7</sub> upaṭṭhapetthāsanti.

abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati<sup>2</sup>, sā pi bhavissati<sup>3</sup> bāhulikā sāthalikā<sup>4</sup> okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati<sup>5</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujhitabbam, paṭibujhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>6</sup> paṭibujhitabbāni, paṭibujhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabban ti.

### LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujhitabbāni, paṭibujhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattam riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni<sup>7</sup> pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāni<sup>8</sup> osarivā vāsam kappessanti<sup>9</sup>, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujhitabbam, paṭibujhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. *puts bāhu° after bhav°*      <sup>2</sup> T. *āpajjissanti.*

<sup>3</sup> T. *bhavissanti.*      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M. *ārabhissanti.*      <sup>6</sup> *omitted by M.*

<sup>7</sup> T. M. *araññe vana°*

<sup>8</sup> M. *°rājadhānisu*; Ph. S. *°dhānisu* (Ph. *once °dhānisu*) *throughout.*      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *kappissanti throughout.*

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te<sup>1</sup> piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcis-santi araññavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni gāmaniga-marājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kal-yāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamaulikattaṃ<sup>3</sup> riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarā-jadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamup-pannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhunisikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃ-satthā viharissanti, bhikkhunisikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi<sup>4</sup> samsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> āpattim āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhā-ya hināyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi samsatthā viharis-santi, ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi<sup>4</sup> samsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anekavihitaṃ sannidhikāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.,    <sup>2</sup> T. M, arañne vana°

<sup>3</sup> S. araññakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhamaula°

<sup>4</sup> T. M. °samanuddesasamsagge.

<sup>5</sup> M, saṃkiliṭṭhe.

kaparibhogam<sup>1</sup> anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi<sup>2</sup> haritagge<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyomitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyomitabban ti.

Yodhājivavaggo<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup>

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Dve<sup>8</sup> cetovimuttiphala<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammavihārino<sup>11</sup>  
Yodhājivā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgatā ti<sup>12</sup>.

### LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye<sup>13</sup> rajjati, dusaniye dussati, mohaniye muyhati, kopaniye<sup>14</sup> kuppati, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sannidhikārapari<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. haritthagge.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti *instead of* pi; M<sub>7</sub> hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. has °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam.      <sup>7</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> S. duve.

<sup>9</sup> S. °mutti ca; Ph. °muttiphalā ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> °vimutti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vihāri.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. yodhā<sup>o</sup> ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyānacivarena cā ti; T. M<sub>7</sub> yo vā (*apparently for* yodhājivā) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhiratam (M<sub>7</sub> °tim) civarena te dasā ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. rajjaniye.      <sup>14</sup> S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye<sup>1</sup> na rajjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kopaniye<sup>2</sup> na kuppatti, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

### LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsī<sup>3</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsī<sup>4</sup> ca. Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

### LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako<sup>6</sup> ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca<sup>7</sup> lābhaṃ nijigimsitā<sup>8</sup>.

Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. rajjaniye.    <sup>2</sup> S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

<sup>3</sup> S. palāsī.    <sup>4</sup> S. apaḷ<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M., S.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds ca; M., has nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako<sup>1</sup> na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī<sup>3</sup> hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo<sup>4</sup> ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī<sup>4</sup> hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, pañnavā hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhanaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>2</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe.      <sup>3</sup> M. S. anottappī.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. ottappī.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇiyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo cā ti.

### LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>3</sup> hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇiyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vi-mamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo cā ti.

### LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno<sup>4</sup>, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

<sup>1</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sambhidāpatto; T. M., °sambhidappatto; S. °sambhidāppatto *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> S. paṭibhāṇa°      <sup>4</sup> M., ācārasaṃpanno.



pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya<sup>4</sup> anelagalāya<sup>5</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā<sup>6</sup>; catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchālābhī hoti<sup>7</sup> akasiralābhī; āsavānaṇam khayā anāsavaṇam cetovimuttiṇ paññāvimuttiṇ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṇ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo cā ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya<sup>8</sup> paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya<sup>9</sup> bahuno<sup>10</sup> janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanusānaṇ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassi<sup>11</sup> sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṇ<sup>12</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvaraṇiṇḍapātasenaṇanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṇ ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>13</sup>, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā<sup>14</sup>; micchādiṭṭhiko<sup>15</sup> hoti viparītadassano. So bahujanaṇ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sātthā savyañjanā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °passa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. visa°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anelagalāya.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds 'va.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. S.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S. bahujanāhi°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S. bahujanāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

<sup>10</sup> T. bahujano.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. yassassi.      <sup>12</sup> T. gahaṭṭha°

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. appaṭiv°      <sup>15</sup> T. °diṭṭhi.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>2</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>4</sup>, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe<sup>5</sup> kalyāṇā<sup>5</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā<sup>6</sup>; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gaha°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. has pe after °sannicayo.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. duppa°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> continue pe || bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-  
sānan ti.

### LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-  
rāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> na paccavekkhati<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya<sup>3</sup> saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā,  
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>4</sup>.

### XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-  
karaṇīyo<sup>5</sup> vyatto<sup>6</sup> kiṃkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nā-  
nuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-  
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-  
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti<sup>7</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ,  
nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave  
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho  
viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>8</sup> ananulomikena ghisam-  
saggena, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. paccaveti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds bahunahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahunasus-  
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-  
sānan vattanti (sic).      <sup>4</sup> ti is omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. bahukaraṇīyesu riñcati.      <sup>6</sup> S. abyatto.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhi°      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gahaṭṭha°

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā<sup>1</sup> cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup>, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī<sup>3</sup> hoti kicchālābhī<sup>4</sup> kasiralābhī<sup>5</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto<sup>6</sup> kiṃkaraṇīyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhama dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajītehi<sup>7</sup> ananulomikena<sup>8</sup> gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> T. ābhisallekhitā.      <sup>2</sup> T. °vivarana°      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> nikāma°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> viyatto.      <sup>7</sup> T. gahaṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi.

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena<sup>1</sup> gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup>, seyyathīdam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Theravaggo<sup>3</sup> navamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Rajaniyo<sup>6</sup> vitarāgo<sup>7</sup> kuhako<sup>8</sup> saddha-akkhama<sup>9</sup>  
Paṭisambhidā<sup>10</sup> ca sīlena thero sekhāpare<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup> ti.

## XCI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena.   <sup>2</sup> T. °vivarana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *insert* niṭṭhito.   <sup>4</sup> M. S. catuttho.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ.   <sup>6</sup> S. °yaṃ.   <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> virāgo.

<sup>8</sup> T. āha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asaddha-akkh<sup>o</sup>; T. āsavā avam pañcahi tāya; M<sub>7</sub> āsavā akhama pañcahi tā.

<sup>10</sup> T. *has* pātimokkhena thero sekkena te dasā ti; M<sub>7</sub> pātimokkho na thera sekkena te dasā ti.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sekhā ca apare.   <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dve.

## XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
2. Silasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā.  
Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni<sup>1</sup>. Katamāni pañca?
2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, unmadā cittakkhepā<sup>2</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇāni ti<sup>1</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi<sup>3</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . dutiyamaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> . . . tatiyamaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> . . . catutthamaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

## XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> añña°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> cittavikkhepā.

<sup>3</sup> S. *has* pe || pathamaṃ jhānaṃ *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjhānaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjhānaṃ; S. *continues after* jhānaṃ: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. T.; M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhānaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. āsavānañ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti<sup>3</sup>.

### XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ<sup>4</sup> āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto<sup>6</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>7</sup> savyañjanam<sup>8</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>9</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>10</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>12</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>13</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ppatto *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhāna°     <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. paṭibujjhati.

<sup>4</sup> S. ānāpānasatiṃ *throughout*.     <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. paṭibujjhati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyam kathā *and so on as in* XCVII.     <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. sātthā.     <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. °nā.     <sup>9</sup> M. °rūpassa.

<sup>10</sup> M. dhātā.

<sup>11</sup> M. manasā anu°

<sup>12</sup> M. āsevanto.

<sup>13</sup> T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi<sup>2</sup>, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>3</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, ārañṇako hoti paṇtasenāsano<sup>4</sup>, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā<sup>5</sup> anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā<sup>5</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahīssa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, gavassa<sup>6</sup> ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, khudda-

<sup>1</sup> S. *gives this sentence in full*; M. *has pa, then vimutti-nāṇa° and so on*; Ph. *has after appicchakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā.* <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add hoti.* <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *āsevento.*

<sup>4</sup> M, *pattha°*; T. *paṇtasenāsane rato.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. *catudisā.* <sup>6</sup> M, *gavayassa.*



kānaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviḷārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adhivacanānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesādānaṃ pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

### C.

1. Ekam<sup>4</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho<sup>5</sup> nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatthāko adhunā kālakato aṇṇataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>6</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho<sup>7</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīpi vā Māgadhi<sup>8</sup> gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ<sup>9</sup> no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho<sup>5</sup> devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °khilārānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have Evaṃ me suttaṃ before Ekam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Kakuddho.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppanno.

<sup>7</sup> T. attalābhapaṭi°; M<sub>7</sub> attalābhāvapaṭi°

<sup>8</sup> T. Māgadha°      <sup>9</sup> S. adds byābādheti.

ṭhito kho Kakudho<sup>1</sup> devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho<sup>3</sup> devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>5</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ<sup>6</sup> no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana te<sup>7</sup> Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa<sup>8</sup> ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasā ceto paricca<sup>9</sup> vidito<sup>10</sup> me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukaṃ rissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna sathāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kakuddho. <sup>2</sup> T. evarūpā icchā; M<sub>7</sub> āgacchāgataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. mamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppanno; Ph. *adds* hoti.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* vyābādheti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vo. <sup>7</sup> Ph. cetaso.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paṭividdito.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. S. *do not repeat this phrase.*

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me silam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno «parisuddhasilo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me silam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa<sup>1</sup> manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu<sup>2</sup> mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo<sup>6</sup> samāno 'parisuddhājīvo'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo<sup>6</sup> samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano<sup>8</sup> samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano<sup>8</sup> 'mhi'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa *throughout*; M. nassassa *in most places*. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>; T. has tam instead of nu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. samannati; M<sub>7</sub> sammannatti; T. sammanatti *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tumho *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paccāsis<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. aparisuddha-ājīvo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam. <sup>8</sup> T. °desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi*» ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa<sup>1</sup> amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo<sup>3</sup> karissati, tumo<sup>3</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati<sup>4</sup> ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati.

5. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno '*parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi*' ti paṭijānāti '*parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*' ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «*parissuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi*» ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>4</sup> kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo<sup>3</sup> karissati, tumo<sup>3</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati<sup>4</sup> ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati.

6. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhañāṇadassano samāno '*parissuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi*' ti paṭijānāti '*parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*' ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhañāṇadassano samāno «*parissuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi*» ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudā-

<sup>1</sup> T. pan' assā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam.      <sup>3</sup> T. tūmo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. has here sammannati.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna sathhāraṃ sāvakā nāṇadassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana sathhā sāvakehi nāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca sathhāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> Moggallāna parisuddhasilo samāno «parisuddhasilo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhamma-desano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me nāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā nāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi nāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. nāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts niṭṭhito after °vaggo; Ph. niṭṭhitaṃ after °vaggamaṃ; M. S. have pañcama in lieu of dasamo; Ph. has dasamaṃ; M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> add Dutiyo paññāsako.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> phāsukuppena pañcamam<sup>2</sup>  
Sutaṃ kathaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> araṇṇam<sup>4</sup> siha-Kakudhena<sup>5</sup> te  
dasā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

## TATIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

### CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā<sup>8</sup>.  
Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti. Yaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave dussilassa<sup>10</sup> sārājjaṃ hoti, silavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusitassa sārājjaṃ hoti, āradhaviṛiyassa<sup>11</sup> taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārājjaṃ hoti, pañṇavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> veyyākaraṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. phasum akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> phāsu (T. chasu; M<sub>7</sub> casu) akuppena pañc°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sukataṃ taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'arañṇam; T. M<sub>7</sub> arañṇe; Ph. añṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]añṇa[m] Si[ha]).

<sup>5</sup> M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavutṭhena; M<sub>7</sub> °vuddhena. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. terasā.

<sup>7</sup> S. *adds* Dutiyo pañṇāsako samatto.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °karaṇā dhammā.

<sup>9</sup> S. *adds* kho. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dusil° <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> akusitassa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.*

## CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api<sup>1</sup> kuppaddhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocarō vā hoti vidhavāgocarō<sup>4</sup> vā hoti thullakumārīgocarō<sup>5</sup> vā hoti paṇḍakagocarō vā hoti bhikkhunīgocarō<sup>6</sup> vā hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito<sup>8</sup> hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api<sup>1</sup> kuppaddhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopanam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho<sup>9</sup> pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca<sup>10</sup> balavanissito ca<sup>10</sup> bhogacāgī ca<sup>10</sup> ekacārī ca<sup>10</sup>. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḍividuggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>11</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā nissito hoti rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā rodhaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>16</sup> hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito<sup>17</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmat-tānaṃ<sup>18</sup> vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pi.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. Ph. S. akuppa°      <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ph. vidhava°      <sup>5</sup> M. Th. M<sub>7</sub> °kumārī°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhuni°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paripaṭṭhe; M<sub>7</sub> parihatthe.      <sup>10</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. gahaṇa°      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °gahaṇaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. godhaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> gedhaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> panavana°; Ph. vanavana°      <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gahaṇa°; M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.      <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °mattaṃ.

kiñci vakkhati, ime<sup>1</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-  
dhāya attham bhaṇissanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha,  
tyāssa<sup>3</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-  
dhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito  
hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano  
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vak-  
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi'<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci  
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati<sup>4</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhik-  
khave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave  
mahācoro ekacārī hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni<sup>5</sup> kattā  
hoti. Tam kissa hetu? 'Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā  
sambhedam agamaṃsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro  
ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato mahā-  
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam  
pi karoti paripante<sup>7</sup> pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-  
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati  
sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññaṃ  
pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti  
gahananissito<sup>8</sup> ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca<sup>9</sup> ekacārī  
ca<sup>10</sup>. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena  
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammena samannāgato  
hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca  
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>11</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds kho.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. gaṇhissanti.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisandh°

<sup>5</sup> M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. has ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-  
padesu nivasaṃ kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gaṇhati.  
Evaṃ and so on.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. pañca'haṅgehi.

<sup>7</sup> M. °pante; M<sub>7</sub> °hatthe; Ph. pajetha.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. gahaṇa°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds hoti.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gahaṇa°



11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādīṭṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhiyā samannāgato<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>3</sup> hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti'<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa<sup>4</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmi'<sup>5</sup> ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

#### CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi

<sup>1</sup> M. antagāyikāya; T. S. antaggāhikāya; M<sub>7</sub> antaggāhikā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. gahaṇa°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyassa. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paṭisandh°

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi<sup>1</sup> saddhiṃ viharati, tyāssa<sup>2</sup> manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>3</sup> vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni<sup>4</sup> vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ<sup>6</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>3</sup> vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni<sup>4</sup> vā kammavipākajāni

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> brahma°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. paṇ' etāni.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. okkam°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. ābhi°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. S. add hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho'ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhīcetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

### CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ<sup>3</sup> . . . mettaṃ<sup>4</sup> manokammaṃ<sup>4</sup> paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>5</sup> viññupasaṭṭhāni<sup>6</sup> aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā<sup>7</sup> niyānikā<sup>7</sup> niyāti<sup>8</sup> takkarāssa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato<sup>9</sup> viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

### CVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M. T. S. ābhi°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>3</sup> S. gives the sentence in full.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhuñjassāni; M. T. bhujissāni.

<sup>6</sup> S. viññupa°; M. viññupasaṭṭhāni; Ph. viññupasaṭṭhāni.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.; M<sub>7</sub> has niyyānikāni.      <sup>8</sup> Th. niyāti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> diṭṭhisāmaṃ amñagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>1</sup> silasampanno hoti no<sup>2</sup> paraṃ adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> Ānanda' ti Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> avoca<sup>5</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>4</sup> paraṃ adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> Ānanda' ti Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> avoca<sup>5</sup>. 'Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>6</sup> paraṃ adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>1</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī<sup>7</sup>, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>2</sup> appaṇṇātikena no paritassati<sup>8</sup>. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> Ānanda' ti Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> avoca<sup>5</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>6</sup> paraṃ adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>1</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī<sup>9</sup>, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>2</sup> appaṇṇātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ<sup>10</sup> jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>5</sup>. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā<sup>4</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā Ānanda' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>12</sup> paraṃ adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>1</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no<sup>9</sup> parānupekkhī<sup>13</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> no ca.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. T. no ca.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvattā to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing.    <sup>9</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca.    <sup>11</sup> M. T. S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> no ca.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. adds ca.

appaññāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>1</sup> appaññātikena no paritassati: catunnaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī; āsavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imamahā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuviharā aṅṅo phāsuviharo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā natthi ti vadāmi ti.

### CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti, samādhisampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>6</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. catunnañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have pāhun<sup>o</sup> dakkh<sup>o</sup>, then la.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la.

## CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti<sup>3</sup> dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; santutṭho hoti itaritaracivarapaṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>5</sup>; catunnam<sup>6</sup> jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ<sup>8</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti ti.

## CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni<sup>9</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; āraddhaviriyo viharati . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . thāmaṃvā daḥhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>12</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sātthā.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'nā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> S. itaritarena cīvara<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. catunnañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> āsavānañ ca.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> patthāni; T. M<sub>7</sub> have araññe vana<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> āsavānañ ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayamañ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aṃaṃ araññavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> pañcāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo<sup>2</sup> ekādasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sārajjamañ<sup>5</sup> saṅkito<sup>6</sup> coro sukhumālapaṃsupaṃcamamañ  
Ānandasīlasekhiyā<sup>7</sup> cātuddiso<sup>8</sup> araññena cā ti<sup>9</sup>.

### CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī<sup>11</sup> ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevi<sup>12</sup> ca upakaṇṇakajappī<sup>13</sup> ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> hoti na anissaravikappī<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na vyattūpasevi<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na upakaṇṇakajappī<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na atiyācanako ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °pañṭhāni; T. M<sub>7</sub> araññe vanapatthāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggamañ niṭṭhitamañ.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. paṭhama. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> visārado; T. viharado. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> saṃkhitta.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> catu°; T. M<sub>7</sub> *add* c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> araññabhadditā (or °bhantīnā) ti. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kulupago.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavavi°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> viyatthu°; S. byatthu°; M. visatthu°; Ph. visatthu°; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) viyattū° <sup>13</sup> Ph. °dhammī.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nāsanthutavissāsī. <sup>15</sup> *omitted* by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. nānissara°; Ph. na anissaravikampi. <sup>17</sup> Ph. °jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannaṃ na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo<sup>2</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na<sup>3</sup> antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

## CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitūṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitūṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitūṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M, kulupago.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °muggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, put na before opātetī.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitun ti.

#### CXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso silavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino<sup>1</sup> sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino<sup>2</sup> ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā hotha araññavanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni<sup>4</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakaṭṭhe<sup>5</sup> samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammāditṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. nipaka°

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> bhasse pari°; Ph. bhass'eva pari°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °panthāni; T. M<sub>7</sub> °patthāni or °panthāni.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> patthāni (or panthāni). <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā  
imam dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañ-  
casu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpe-  
tabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-  
nī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamac-  
charinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī  
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na  
lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dham-  
mamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

## CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī  
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne  
pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasāda-  
nīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vini-  
pātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī  
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca<sup>2</sup> pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati,

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye t̄hāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye t̄hāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, issukinī<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. anissukinī<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādīṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsāṅkappā ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. ussu°

<sup>3</sup> S. saddhādeyyaṃ ca throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. anussukanī; M<sub>7</sub> anussukīni; Ph. ananussukini.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsaṅkappā ca<sup>1</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

### CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvācā ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, micchākammantā ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāvācā ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, sammākammantā ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

### CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsatinī<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipātetī.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. has pe after kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then evam sagge ti.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then evam niraye.

<sup>7</sup> S. °sati.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsati<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo<sup>5</sup> dvādasamo<sup>6</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Kulupako<sup>8</sup> pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam<sup>9</sup>  
Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhi vācāya<sup>11</sup> vāyamā ti.

## CXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten<sup>1</sup> upasānkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aṇṇataram bhikkhum dubbalam gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam<sup>12</sup> gilānakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass<sup>1</sup> etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: na cirass<sup>1</sup> eva āsavānam khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭ<sup>1</sup>eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>14</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-

<sup>1</sup> S. has pe after kho. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then evam niraye.

<sup>3</sup> S. °sati. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandavaggo; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam). <sup>6</sup> M. S. dutiyo. <sup>7</sup> S. tass'uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °pago. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °deno ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āvāsavannini (M<sub>7</sub> °vannī ti) vicchā (M<sub>7</sub> issā).

<sup>11</sup> T. vāca ca (M<sub>7</sub> vāca). <sup>12</sup> M. bhikkum dubb°

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then sacchi° <sup>14</sup> M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho paṇ'assa ajjhataṃ supatṭhitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ<sup>1</sup> gilānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass'eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti.

## CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭ'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhataṃ yeva sati supatṭhitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>4</sup>, asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī<sup>5</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭ'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupatṭhako<sup>6</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhesajjaṃ na paṭisevitā<sup>7</sup> hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> ṭhito ti; uppanānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. bhikkhuṃ dubb°    <sup>2</sup> T. gilānaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> udayatthagamaññāyā; Ph. udayatthagāmini paññāyā.    <sup>5</sup> M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °paṭhako throughout; M<sub>7</sub> dupatṭhako; T. dupatṭhaho.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sedhitā.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> devatānaṃ.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppanānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇa-harānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup> hoti ti.

#### CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti<sup>3</sup> no mettacitto; jegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kheḷaṃ vā niharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti<sup>3</sup> no āmisantaro; ajegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā niharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °paṭṭhako; T. °paṭṭhalo.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tippānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> upaṭṭhahati.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. gandhaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> adds hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alam gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātun ti.

## CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca<sup>1</sup> abrahmacārī ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca<sup>1</sup> brahmacārī ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti sīlavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* hoti.

Hardy.



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu-<sup>lo</sup> ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsītun ti.

### CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni<sup>2</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukhāni ti.

### CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā<sup>3</sup> jīvītā voropitā hoti, pitā<sup>4</sup> jīvītā voropito hoti, araham<sup>5</sup> jīvītā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa°      <sup>2</sup> T. samanā°

<sup>3</sup> M. mātaraṃ.      <sup>4</sup> M. pitaraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

## CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?  
 2. Nātivyasanam bhogavyasanam rogavyasanam silavyasana-  
 nam ditthivyanam. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyasanahetu  
 vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda  
 parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upa-  
 pajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā ditthivya-  
 sanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam dugga-  
 tiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā<sup>2</sup> silasam-  
 padā ditthisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu  
 vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu<sup>2</sup> vā kāyassa  
 bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.  
 Silasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā ditthisampadāhetu vā  
 kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upa-  
 pajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo<sup>3</sup> terasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānam<sup>6</sup> dve paṭṭhānā<sup>7</sup> duvāyusā<sup>8</sup>

Avappakāsadukkhāni<sup>9</sup> parikuppo ca sampadā<sup>10</sup> ti.

## CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkā-  
 vatti dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>11</sup>, tam hoti cakkam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjanti.      <sup>2</sup> T. ārogga°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. tatiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °paṭṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uṭṭhānam; T. upaṭṭhānā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dupaṭṭhupaṭṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupaṭṭha-upapaṭṭhā-  
 nam dve ca.

<sup>9</sup> M. anāyussāvapākasamaṇasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasana-  
 maraṇāsukhā; M<sub>7</sub> anāyussāvapakāsanaḍḍukha; T. anānus-  
 savapakāsanam samanadukha.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> parikuppabyasanena (T. M<sub>7</sub> °vyasanena) cā.

<sup>11</sup> T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>1</sup>, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho<sup>2</sup> dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisāññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam<sup>3</sup> appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

## CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa<sup>4</sup> jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

<sup>1</sup> T. vatteti.

<sup>2</sup> M., omits all from °buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. <sup>3</sup> M. dhammacakkam. <sup>4</sup> M., cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

### CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup>.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ<sup>4</sup> saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>5</sup> balakāyasmīṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. so.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *continues*: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ, *then* Puna. <sup>3</sup> S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: saṃvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu *and so on*.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yuttesu. <sup>6</sup> T. nigamajānape; M. Ph. negamajānape.

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṅuttim saṃvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṅuttim saṃvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>3</sup> balakāyasmim brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>4</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen<sup>5</sup> eva cakkam pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manus-sabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkaronto<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṅuttim saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu ‘evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo’ ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṅuttim saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu ‘evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo’ ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || dhammādhi°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °hetvā.    <sup>3</sup> T. M, °yuttesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. nigamajanap°; M. Ph. negamajana°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe || evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi°

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim saṃvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikam rakkhāvaraṇaguttim saṃvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunīsu, dhammikam<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaraṇaguttim saṃvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikam<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaraṇaguttim saṃvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti<sup>4</sup>, taṃ hoti<sup>5</sup> cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

## CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>6</sup> yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturāṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapāṭikarāya<sup>7</sup>; parināyako<sup>8</sup> kho pan'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena<sup>9</sup> dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evam h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvinaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>10</sup> viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto<sup>11</sup> viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rājā

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || dhammādhi°. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °hetvā. <sup>3</sup> S. *has here dots*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>6</sup> S. °ābhisitto *throughout*. <sup>7</sup> S. °kārāya.

<sup>8</sup> M. pariṇāyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

<sup>9</sup> M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M., pañcamena. <sup>10</sup> M., Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. *add ca*; S. 'va.

<sup>11</sup> S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>1</sup> jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo<sup>2</sup> sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyaṅjanam kevalapari-puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārū-pāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā ma-nasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇa-kosakoṭṭhāgāro; āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dham-mānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dham-mesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-pañcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disā-yaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>4</sup> viharati. Tam kissa hetu<sup>?</sup> Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānaṃ ti.

### CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khatti-yassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>5</sup> jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Ka-tamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃ-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anu-pakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa<sup>6</sup> piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippa-ṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanu-smiṃ vā tharusmiṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> tattha sikkhito hoti anavaṇo.

<sup>1</sup> M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe || diṭṭhiyā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. sātthā savyaṅjanā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. vimutti<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> T. muddhābhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. negamajana<sup>o</sup>; T. nigamajana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. sippu<sup>o</sup> throughout; M. Ph. sippu<sup>o</sup> and sippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādikō, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa<sup>1</sup> piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; appābādho hoti appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuphāya<sup>4</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>5</sup>; asaṭho<sup>6</sup> hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā vīṇṇūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āradhaviṇṇaṃ viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥha-parakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññāvā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammāsambuddho ... pe<sup>7</sup>... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>3</sup> S. pe || buddho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. na ācc° throughout.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M<sub>7</sub> asatṭho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.



āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisīṭṭhāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>1</sup>, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭṭho<sup>2</sup> amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āradhaviṇṇaṃ viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvaḥ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>4</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam<sup>5</sup> pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., asaṭṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || dani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. pe || sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M., opa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

aham kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham<sup>1</sup> kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jettho putto uparajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādāya<sup>3</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto<sup>5</sup> hoti; āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro<sup>7</sup> kusalesu dhammesu; pañnavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā pañnāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho 'mhi silavā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>6</sup> viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye<sup>6</sup> te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me<sup>8</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āradhaviṛiyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi pañnavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>9</sup> pañnāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this sentence. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M. S. supaṭṭhita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. pe || ani<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> T. nikkhitta<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tathārūpāssa.

<sup>9</sup> S. pe || sammā<sup>o</sup>

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jaggati. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, coro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jaggati ti.

### CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca<sup>3</sup> hoti okāsapharaṇo ca<sup>3</sup> laṇḍasādhano<sup>4</sup> ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham<sup>6</sup> gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano<sup>7</sup> ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> Ph. rājāy°; S. rājā. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.  
<sup>4</sup> S. laṇḍu°; T. laṇḍasātano or °sātano; M, °sātako; M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. <sup>5</sup> T. t'eva.  
<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṃkham throughout.  
<sup>7</sup> M. mañcapitha°; Ph. pañcapitha° throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca piṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>1</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchatī ti.

## CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na<sup>2</sup> rājabhoggo<sup>3</sup>, na<sup>4</sup> rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato<sup>6</sup> hatthikāyaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> disvā<sup>8</sup> pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati<sup>8</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatipāvaninnādasaddaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na<sup>2</sup> santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. t'eva.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °bhogo throughout.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgavo-hāraṃ gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saṅgāma° and saṃgāma° promiscuously.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. bherimaṇāvasasaṅkhatinava°; Ph. °tiṇavasaddaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> bheripavanasaṃkhatipāvaninnāda°

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa<sup>1</sup> gandham ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito<sup>2</sup> dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito<sup>3</sup> saṃsīdati visīdati<sup>4</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>6</sup> viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>7</sup> viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na<sup>8</sup> rājabhoggo, na<sup>9</sup> rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>8</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi<sup>10</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo na<sup>11</sup> añjalikaraṇīyo na<sup>11</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā<sup>12</sup> rajanīye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. °karīsaṃ; Ph. °karissassa. <sup>2</sup> S. vihanīto *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vijjānānito. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vedhena. <sup>7</sup> T. °veddhehi; M<sub>7</sub> °vedhehi.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by Ph.* <sup>9</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. aṅgehi. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. T.*

<sup>12</sup> *With [dis] vā rajanīye and so on M<sub>6</sub> sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> añjalikaraṇīyo na<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>3</sup>.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>4</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> disvā<sup>7</sup> assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after pāh°, then na (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na) anuttaraṃ. <sup>3</sup> S. omits ti. <sup>4</sup> T. rājā°; M. Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe, then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripānavaśaṅkhataṇṇavanin-nādasaddaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesāṃ muttakarissassa<sup>4</sup> gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>5</sup> viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>6</sup> viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhinēyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. bherimaṇava<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. gandhānaṃ, and, by omitting the rest, it continues: Kathañ ca bh<sup>o</sup> r<sup>o</sup> n<sup>o</sup> kh<sup>o</sup> hoti rasānaṃ?      <sup>4</sup> Ph. °karissassa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vedhena.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vedhehi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaniye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajaniye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajaniye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajaniye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajaniye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitūṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabhānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>1</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> kāreti<sup>4</sup> yadi vā katapubbaṃ<sup>5</sup> yadi vā

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> too have t'eva throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kar<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> karoti; Ph. kāleti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. add taṃ.



akatapubbam taṃ<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto supāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti<sup>3</sup> hatthārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, assam pi hanti<sup>3</sup> assārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, ratham pi hanti<sup>3</sup> rathārūham<sup>4</sup> pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, patti-kam pi hanti<sup>3</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati<sup>1</sup> pacchimaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam. rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthārūhaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato<sup>1</sup> khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ<sup>6</sup> asippahārānaṃ<sup>7</sup> usuppahārānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pharasuppahārānaṃ bheriṇaṇavasāṅkhatinaṇavaninnādasad-dānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi disaṃ peseti<sup>9</sup> yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam taṃ khippaṃ yeva<sup>10</sup> gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo<sup>11</sup> añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>12</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. hanati.

<sup>4</sup> M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathikam; T. rathisam; M<sub>7</sub> rathim. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dahanarūham.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sattisamppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ussu<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. pesesi. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. eva.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then anu<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. lokassā ti.

khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā<sup>1</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti<sup>3</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkaṃ<sup>4</sup> . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>5</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpahaṛānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

<sup>3</sup> S. byanti° *throughout*.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dighena addhunā, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo<sup>3</sup> cuddasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Cakkānuvattanā<sup>6</sup> rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca<sup>7</sup> patthanā<sup>8</sup> Appaṃ<sup>9</sup> supati<sup>10</sup> bhattādā<sup>11</sup> akkhamo<sup>12</sup> ca sotarā<sup>13</sup> cā ti.

### CXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup>, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa, then anu° <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then anu°

<sup>3</sup> M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. catuttho. <sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: vatānupatanarājati (M<sub>6</sub> °rajji ti; M<sub>7</sub> °rajji ti) c'eva pacana. <sup>7</sup> M. c'eva.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vavattanā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. suppati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> supana.

<sup>11</sup> T. panadam; M<sub>6</sub> pānadam. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> akkhamam.

<sup>13</sup> M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M<sub>6</sub> soceyyāna; M<sub>7</sub> soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca before so°

<sup>14</sup> S. ādeyya°; M. Ph. ādheyya°; M<sub>7</sub> ādiyya° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dve vā tīṇi vā vassāni. Tam eṇaṃ saṃvāseṇa avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāseṇa avajānāti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho<sup>3</sup> hoti ittarabhaddhī ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hīnappaṇite dhamme<sup>4</sup> na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā<sup>5</sup> lokasmin ti.

## CXLII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭṭisārī ca hoti, taṅ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, taṅ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ādiyya°      <sup>2</sup> S. °muccito; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °mucchitā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °santi.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>3</sup> āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaddhanti<sup>4</sup>, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave<sup>5</sup> paṭivinodetvā<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetuṃ<sup>7</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena<sup>8</sup> puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaddhanti<sup>9</sup>, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetuṃ<sup>7</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. ārabh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ārambha<sup>o</sup> throughout (M<sub>7</sub> ārabha<sup>o</sup> and ārambha<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> M. samvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhanti.      <sup>5</sup> T. adds pahāya.

<sup>6</sup> T. vicinodetvā; M<sub>7</sub> vinodetvā.      <sup>7</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāvetu.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vaddhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>1</sup> āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippañisārajā āsavā pavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippañisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>4</sup> na vippañisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth’ assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti<sup>5</sup>, vippañisārajā āsavā na ppavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>6</sup> ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime<sup>1</sup> cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇanti ti.

### CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliṃ<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Licchavisatānaṃ Sārāṇade<sup>7</sup> cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā<sup>8</sup> udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, mañiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāvetu.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

<sup>5</sup> T. vijjanti.      <sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> Vesāliyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. °dane; Ph. °dare.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesum<sup>1</sup> 'yathā<sup>2</sup> tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam<sup>3</sup>, atha ambhākaṃ āroceyyāsi<sup>4</sup> ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>4</sup> yena te Licchavī ten'<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayam so bhante<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kalam maññathā<sup>7</sup> ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭham-su. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantam etad avocum 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍaṃ<sup>7</sup> cetiyam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā<sup>8</sup> ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṃhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍaṃ<sup>8</sup> cetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Idha bhante ambhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ<sup>10</sup>? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>6</sup> dullabho<sup>6</sup> lokasmiṃ<sup>6</sup>, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>6</sup> dullabho<sup>6</sup> lokasmiṃ<sup>6</sup>, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>6</sup> dullabho<sup>6</sup> lokasmiṃ<sup>6</sup>, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin<sup>11</sup> ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho<sup>11</sup> Licchavīnaṃ<sup>12</sup> kāmaṃ yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. pesesum.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. disvāna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits ten' . . . Licchavī.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Sārandaṇacetiyaṃ; Ph. °daraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. °danam; Ph. Ārandaṇam.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kathā.

<sup>10</sup> T. adds pātubhāvo.      <sup>11</sup> S. vo.      <sup>12</sup> S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappa-  
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa<sup>2</sup> viññātā puggalo dul-  
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa  
desitassa viññātassa<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo  
dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedī<sup>4</sup> puggalo dullabho  
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

### CXLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-  
vane<sup>5</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-  
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhik-  
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-  
reyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkū-  
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca<sup>6</sup> tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>7</sup>  
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharreyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-  
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>9</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. desetā; M<sub>6</sub> desito; M<sub>7</sub> desetā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. kataññukata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. Kaṇḍakite 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Kaṇḍakivane.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi<sup>o</sup> ca and paṭi<sup>o</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhako; M<sub>7</sub> upekhato. <sup>8</sup> S. kiṇ ca *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī, as  
in 6., and it continues also with 6.



atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle<sup>1</sup> ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyya. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyya. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṅ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭikkūlaṅ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno<sup>4</sup>?

7. Mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiṅcana<sup>6</sup> rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiṅcana<sup>6</sup> dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiṅcana<sup>6</sup> mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṅ ca<sup>7</sup> paṭikkūlaṅ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

### CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> T. *transposes* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako.

<sup>4</sup> *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M<sub>6</sub> is spoiled here.*

<sup>5</sup> M. kvacani; M<sub>6</sub> kvacini and kvacani; M<sub>7</sub> kvacini and then katthacini. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kiṅcanam; S. kiṅcina.

<sup>7</sup> M. *transposes* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

### CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantam kāreti, adhikaraṇam ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam<sup>1</sup> anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantam kāreti, na adhikaraṇam ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

### CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā<sup>3</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham<sup>4</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisdānāni.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M<sub>6</sub> ādīghacārikam (all).

<sup>3</sup> S. acittim katvā; M. acittim k°      <sup>4</sup> S. °viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā<sup>1</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ<sup>2</sup> deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānāni ti.

### CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto<sup>3</sup> dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca<sup>4</sup> hoti mahaddhano<sup>5</sup> mahābhogo<sup>5</sup>, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo<sup>5</sup> pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>6</sup> ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti<sup>7</sup> sotaṃ odaḥanti aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti<sup>8</sup>.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>9</sup>, kālāgatā c'assa atthā pacurā<sup>10</sup> honti.

Anuggahitacitto<sup>11</sup> kho pana<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa<sup>13</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>14</sup>, ulāresu ca pañcasu<sup>15</sup> kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

<sup>1</sup> M. cittiṃ k°; S. citiṃ k°      <sup>2</sup> S. °viṭṭham.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anaggahīta°; M<sub>7</sub> anaggahita°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. adds ca; M<sub>7</sub> omits mahaddhano.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pesā.

<sup>7</sup> S. susussanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> upaṭṭhā°

<sup>9</sup> T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmaguṇesu and so on.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anaggāhitacittena; M<sub>7</sub> anaggahitacittena.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pan' assa.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatth' assa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: tassa kutoci bhogānam and so on; M<sub>7</sub>: na tassa kutoci.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbatati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa<sup>1</sup> kutoci bhogaṇaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato<sup>2</sup> vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānāni ti.

### CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

### CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu<sup>4</sup> guttadvāratā, bhojane<sup>5</sup> mattaññutā.

<sup>1</sup> T. tassa.   <sup>2</sup> M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.

<sup>3</sup> T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisdānāni.   <sup>4</sup> M. na indriyesu.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na bhojane; M<sub>6</sub> has bhojanesu (also before), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M<sub>6</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa  
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo<sup>1</sup> pannarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Datvā<sup>4</sup> avajānāti ārabhati<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> Sāranda-Tikaṇḍaki<sup>7</sup>  
nirayena ca

Mitto<sup>8</sup> asappurisa-sappurisenā<sup>9</sup> samayavimuttam<sup>10</sup>  
apare<sup>11</sup> dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

### CATUTTHA-PANṆĀSAKO.

#### CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto  
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ kusalesu  
dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ<sup>13</sup> paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-  
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-  
niso ca<sup>14</sup> manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ  
kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Tikaṇḍa°; M<sub>6</sub> Tikaṇḍa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°;  
M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. pañcamo. <sup>3</sup> T. S. tass'udd°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa udd°

<sup>4</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: datvā aramvattaṃ (or  
°varattaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avaratanam) Tikaṇḍa ayena (M<sub>6</sub> ayana) ca

<sup>5</sup> Ph. āsāratā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Sānandara ca Tikkaṇḍā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. mittā; T. M<sub>7</sub> metta dve; M<sub>6</sub> mettaṃ ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sappurisa dve 'va honti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ttim; T. M<sub>7</sub> °muttera; M<sub>6</sub> °muttera.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add Tatiyo pañṇāsako  
(S. samatto); M. Ph. put these words before Uddānaṃ;  
Ph. has Tatiyapañṇāsakaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. kathitaṃ sometimes. <sup>14</sup> omitted by S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekagga-citto yoniso ca<sup>1</sup> manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

### CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamāni hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti<sup>2</sup> ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamāni hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

### CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyutṭhito, upārambhacitto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. sa-upā°

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamāṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyutṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamāṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

#### CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>4</sup> atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. satam.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put the verbs in the singular.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

## CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>1</sup> saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati<sup>2</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresam desenti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresam<sup>3</sup> vācenti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyam karonti<sup>4</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. Ayam bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vattanti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. param.  
<sup>4</sup> Ph. karoti.



paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>1</sup> saddhammassa t̥hitiyā<sup>1</sup> asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

### CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ<sup>3</sup> suttantaṃ pariyaṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyaṅjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṅjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. paraṃ.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °hitaṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnaṃlako suttantaṃ hoti appaṭṭisaṃsaṇṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosaṃya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>2</sup>, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosaṃya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti<sup>5</sup>, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti<sup>5</sup> aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti<sup>5</sup> aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>6</sup> ca honti<sup>5</sup>. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosaṃya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosaṃya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti<sup>7</sup>.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> suttantaṃ pariyaṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo<sup>9</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhama dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bāhulikā *and* bāhulikā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āpajjanti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ārabhanti.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by M.* <sup>5</sup> S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>7</sup> T. °ti ti. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °hitaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā<sup>1</sup> honti sovacassakarapehi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanīṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna<sup>3</sup> ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, te sakkaccaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>5</sup>, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā<sup>6</sup> honti na ca<sup>7</sup> aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup>. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. subacā; M<sub>7</sub> suvacā.

<sup>2</sup> T. °piyehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits this sentence. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. āpajjanti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. anakko <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, tañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>9</sup> S. hoti.

## CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam<sup>1</sup> puggalam<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussīlassa silakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa<sup>3</sup> cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati<sup>4</sup> kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na<sup>2</sup> samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussīlassa silakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave silasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā dussīlassa silakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. maccharissa throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. patitthiyati throughout; Ph. patiṭṭhiyati and patiṭṭhiyyati.      <sup>5</sup> T. °pāmojjam.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>2</sup>. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā<sup>5</sup> puggalaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, silavato silakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca<sup>4</sup> tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave silavato silakathā sukathā?

11. Silavā bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave silasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā silavato silakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pāmojjam.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pāmojjam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from puggalaṃ to Kasmā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °pāmojjam.      <sup>7</sup> T. °pāmojjam.

yati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave pañnavato paññākathā sukathā?

14. Pañnavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam. Tasmā pañnavato paññākathā<sup>2</sup> sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ<sup>4</sup> upanidhāyā ti.

### CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>5</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>6</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, pañnavā hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °pāmojjam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paññākathā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> puggalā.

<sup>5</sup> M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotī ti.

### CLIX.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyā viharati Gho-sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasantam Udāyim mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivutam dhammaṃ desentam nisinnam, disvā<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ desetī<sup>4</sup>' ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaram paresam dhammaṃ desetum. Paresam Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā<sup>5</sup> paresam dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikatham kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresam dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvi<sup>7</sup> katham<sup>7</sup> kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresam dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatam<sup>8</sup> paṭicca katham kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresam dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro<sup>9</sup> katham kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresam dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca katham kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresam dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaram paresam dhammaṃ desetum. Paresam Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā<sup>5</sup> paresam dhammo desetabbo ti.

### CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭṭivinodayā. Kātame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam *before* Ekam. <sup>2</sup> S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parivutto. <sup>4</sup> S. desento nisinno.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kathissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pariyāyakatham; M<sub>6</sub> pariyādassāmi katham.

<sup>8</sup> S. anuda<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> anuddayo; M<sub>7</sub> anuddaseyā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. āmiss<sup>o</sup>

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>1</sup> uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo<sup>2</sup> soḷasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā<sup>5</sup> tayo<sup>6</sup> saddhammasammosā<sup>7</sup>

Dukkathā<sup>8</sup> sārājjaṃ c'eva<sup>9</sup> Udāyi dubbinodayā<sup>10</sup> ti.

### CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭivīnetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ<sup>11</sup> puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. °vaggam *niṭṭhitam*; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammavaggo. <sup>3</sup> M. S. *paṭhamo*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *uddo*

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °yāmaṃ; M. *sammattaniyāmaṃ*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo* (M<sub>7</sub> *nimaddhayo*); M<sub>6</sub> *pi dhammanisaman*. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °siyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *saddhammahāyanā*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *dukathā*; M<sub>6</sub> *kathā*; T. M<sub>7</sub> *kathaṃ*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *c'eva sāo*; M. *sārājjanam c'eva*; M<sub>6</sub> *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sāradanañ c'eva*; M<sub>7</sub> *sāradanañ c'eva*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *duppaṭivīnodayenā*; T. M<sub>6</sub> *duppaṭivīnodayena vaggo*; M<sub>7</sub> *suppaṭivīnodaye ti vaggo*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



5. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro<sup>1</sup> tasmim puggale āpaṭṭitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo<sup>2</sup>.

6. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā<sup>3</sup> tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-  
paṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

## CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghātaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno<sup>4</sup> āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso<sup>5</sup> ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavadāsamācāro<sup>4</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>4</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>6</sup> hoti aparisuddhavadāsamācāro<sup>7</sup> labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup> aparisuddhavadāsamācāro<sup>9</sup> na ca labhati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. manasikāro.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. <sup>3</sup> S. °kathā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>7</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds parisuddhavadāsamāro (sic).

<sup>9</sup> T. adds hoti.

kālena kalam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasadam, evarupe pi avuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti<sup>1</sup> parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kalam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasadam, evarupe pi avuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi avuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakam disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇena pādena vitthāretvā<sup>3</sup>, yo tattha sāro, tam paripācetvā<sup>4</sup> ādāya pakkameyya, evam eva<sup>5</sup> kho avuso<sup>6</sup> yvāyam<sup>7</sup> puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yassa<sup>8</sup> aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>10</sup> khvāssa<sup>11</sup> parisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sāssa<sup>12</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi avuso pokkharani sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā<sup>13</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharaniṃ ogāhetvā<sup>14</sup> ubhoḥi hatthehi iti c'iti ca<sup>15</sup> sevālapaṇakam<sup>13</sup> apaviyūhitvā<sup>16</sup> añjalina<sup>5</sup> pivitvā<sup>5</sup> pakkameyya, evam eva kho

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nigah<sup>o</sup>; M. nigganhitvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tam niggahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā av<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> yuvāyam; T. sacāyam. <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> yassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. yvāyam; M. yāyam; M<sub>6</sub> yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sassa; Ph. svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °panaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M<sub>7</sub> ogahetvā; M<sub>6</sub> gahetvā

<sup>15</sup> S. omits iti c'iti ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. °viyahitvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa<sup>1</sup> aparisuddhavacīsamācāratā, na sāssa<sup>2</sup> tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>3</sup> khvāssa<sup>4</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sāssa<sup>5</sup> tasmim̐<sup>6</sup> samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade<sup>7</sup> udakaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idaṃ kho parittaṃ gopade<sup>8</sup> udakaṃ, sacāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi<sup>10</sup> taṃ lolessāmi<sup>11</sup> pi taṃ apeyyam pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ catukuṇḍiko<sup>12</sup> nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyyan' ti, so catukuṇḍiko<sup>12</sup> nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa<sup>13</sup> tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye na<sup>14</sup> manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. svāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: aghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. gopadake.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. <sup>9</sup> T. sacāyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M<sub>6</sub> sobhessāmi; M<sub>7</sub> mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M<sub>6</sub> mālessāmi; M<sub>7</sub> mollessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catukuṇḍiko; T. catūkuṇḍiko; S. catukuṇṭhiko M. Ph. 'khaṇṭhiko.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

<sup>14</sup> S. puts na before sā pi 'ssa.

vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ<sup>1</sup>, tad ev' assa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca<sup>2</sup> labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni<sup>3</sup> na<sup>3</sup> labheyya<sup>3</sup> sappāyāni<sup>3</sup> bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ<sup>4</sup>, tam enaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim̐ purise kāruññaṃ yeva upatṭhāpeyya anudayaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva upatṭhāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upatṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ<sup>6</sup> puriso idh'eva anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati<sup>7</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe<sup>8</sup> āvuso puggale kāruññaṃ yeva upatṭhāpetabbaṃ anudayā yeva upatṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatṭhāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ<sup>9</sup> āyasmā<sup>10</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup> ti. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. °senāsanam̐.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have anudayaṃ throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. ayam̐.

<sup>7</sup> S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

<sup>8</sup> S. adds pi. <sup>9</sup> M. ayam̐; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mayam̐.

<sup>10</sup> T. māyasmā for māyam̐ āy°

<sup>11</sup> S. upapajji; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavaśisamācāro labhati<sup>1</sup> ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharañi acchodakā<sup>2</sup> sātodakā sitodakā<sup>3</sup> setodakā<sup>4</sup> supatiṭṭhā ramaṇiyā<sup>5</sup> nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharañim̐ ogāhetvā nahātvā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> pivitvā ca paccuttarivā<sup>8</sup> tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavaśisamācāro<sup>9</sup> labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavaśisamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so<sup>12</sup> labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikaṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ paśīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

### CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>13</sup>: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosum̐. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—

<sup>1</sup> T. upalabhati.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dikā, also at the other words.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> setakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.

<sup>6</sup> S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M<sub>7</sub> nahatvā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. paccutteritvā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe instead of °vaśisamācāro.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> yāssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sāssa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe after āmantesi, then Pañca°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe, but they continue: Pañc°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadasanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

#### CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>1</sup>...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca kataṃ<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

#### CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>1</sup>...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā<sup>3</sup> paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho<sup>4</sup> icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. <sup>3</sup> M. mohamūhattā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññātukāmo<sup>1</sup> param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto<sup>2</sup> param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalam, no ce<sup>4</sup> me pañham puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi' ti.

Yo<sup>5</sup> hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evaṃcitto param<sup>6</sup> pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham<sup>7</sup> puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati. aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi ti.

### CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>8</sup>...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu silāsampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya<sup>9</sup> pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>11</sup> saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . .<sup>12</sup> tatiyam pi kho

<sup>1</sup> S. nātukāmo; Ph. nātu° *corrected to aññātu°*

<sup>2</sup> T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.

<sup>3</sup> T. icc' ete. <sup>4</sup> S. ca. <sup>5</sup> T. *omits all from here to CLXVI*

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. pañho.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>9</sup> Ph. sammā°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā *wherever it is followed by pi.*

<sup>10</sup> *This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabalikārā°; Ph. kabaliṅkārā° (only once kabalikārā°); T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have kabalimkārā°; S. has kabalimkārā°; one has to consider kabalikārā° or kabaliṅkārā° as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatvā, the long vowel. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppanno throughout. <sup>12</sup> S. pe.*

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyaṃ' pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati<sup>2</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyatam aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi<sup>3</sup>, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tatiyakam.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. anumodi; M<sub>7</sub> anumodayati.

<sup>3</sup> T. *continues*: atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi *and so on*.



dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nūnaṃ haṃ tuṅhi assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhi ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvam<sup>2</sup> Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa<sup>3</sup> avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissatha<sup>4</sup>, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṅñaṃ pi bhavissati theramhi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhumbi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>6</sup> Sugato utṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tatiyakam.      <sup>2</sup> T. tam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. balassa.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ajjhū°; T. °upekkhassatha.

<sup>5</sup> S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe therāṃ bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabha udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭi-bhāseyya. Idān'eva<sup>5</sup> amhākaṃ sārājaṃ okkantan' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'<sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... samādāya<sup>8</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco<sup>10</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākka-raṇo<sup>11</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya<sup>12</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ<sup>14</sup> khayā ... pe<sup>15</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M<sub>6</sub> amñatheraṃ bhikkhū vihesanti (*sic*); M<sub>7</sub> amñattheraṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> acchariyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> idān'ambākaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> idamhākaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. yena.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T.*; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have pātimokkhasamvarasamādāya. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>9</sup> M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>10</sup> T. °vāci; *omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.* <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. °vakkaraṇo.

<sup>12</sup> S. °galāya. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

<sup>15</sup> M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

9. Sādhū sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce<sup>2</sup> Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, kena<sup>3</sup> naṃ<sup>3</sup> sabrahmacārī sakkareyyūṃ<sup>4</sup> garukareyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena<sup>5</sup> valittacatāya? Yasmā ca<sup>6</sup> kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno saṃvijjanti, tasmā<sup>7</sup> taṃ<sup>7</sup> sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

## CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca<sup>8</sup> dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>9</sup> paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena<sup>10</sup> vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena<sup>11</sup> vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacittena<sup>12</sup> vakkhāmi no dosantarena.<sup>13</sup>

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ<sup>14</sup>, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anattasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipparisāro upadahātabbo<sup>15</sup> 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

<sup>1</sup> Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> phā°      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> naṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca.      <sup>9</sup> S. upaṭṭhā° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> snehena and saṃhena (sic).

<sup>11</sup> S. °saṃhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception °sañh°      <sup>12</sup> S. °citto.      <sup>13</sup> S. °taro.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S. upadahi°; M<sub>6</sub> upadaha° and upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṇhena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitena te āvuso cudito' no atthasamhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā ti<sup>3</sup>.

6. Idha pañham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṇhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, atthasamhitena codiyamānam no anattasamhitena kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa<sup>4</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vippaṭisārāyā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cudito and codito.

<sup>2</sup> S. nāñño; T. aññe bhikkhū and omits pi; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nam aññehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M<sub>6</sub> akā<sup>o</sup>) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. maññeyyum.

<sup>4</sup> M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭṭisāro upadahātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṭṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito' no akālena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāya<sup>2</sup>, bhūtena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no abhūtena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāya, saṅghena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no pharusena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāya, atthasamhitena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no anattasamhitena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no dosantarena, alan te avipphaṭṭisārāya<sup>7</sup> ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṭṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā añño<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhūtena codetabbam<sup>6</sup> maññeyya<sup>7</sup> ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi<sup>8</sup> āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṅghena vā pharusena vā, atthasamhitena<sup>9</sup> vā anattasamhitena vā, mettacittena<sup>10</sup> vā dosantarena<sup>11</sup> vā, ahaṃ pi dvīsu yeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca<sup>12</sup>. Sace jāneyyam<sup>13</sup> 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>13</sup> 'saṃvijjat' eso<sup>14</sup> mayi dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam<sup>13</sup> 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>13</sup> 'n'eso dhammo mayi saṃvijjati' ti<sup>15</sup>.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te<sup>16</sup> Sāriputta vuccamānā atha<sup>17</sup> ca pañ'idh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye<sup>18</sup> te bhante puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na sad-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> codito.

<sup>2</sup> in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> codito and cudito.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aññe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. codi°

<sup>7</sup> T. maññeyyū; M<sub>6</sub> maññimsū; M<sub>7</sub> maññeyyan.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pañcahi. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have here °samh°

<sup>10</sup> S. °cittā. <sup>11</sup> S. °tarā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> saccena akuppēna.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yyum. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °vijjate eso.

<sup>15</sup> in S. we find a note, as follows: ito param sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññāyati, tam vicāretabbayuttakaṃ hoti. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>17</sup> T. api.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā<sup>1</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bhāhulikā<sup>2</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti<sup>3</sup>. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā<sup>4</sup> bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bhāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino<sup>5</sup> sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bhāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup>. Ye<sup>8</sup> pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bhāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino<sup>9</sup> sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te<sup>10</sup> tvaṃ Sāriputta

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °nalā throughout.      <sup>2</sup> S. bhāhulikā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti ti.      <sup>4</sup> T. °dvārata.      <sup>5</sup> M. °tasatino.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṭṭhante.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ye te pan' etc.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M<sub>7</sub> °tasati.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacāri, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacāri 'asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpessāmi' sabrahmacāri' ti.

Evam hi<sup>2</sup> te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

### CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...<sup>3</sup>

2. Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa<sup>4</sup> hatupaniso<sup>5</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti<sup>8</sup> yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro

<sup>1</sup> T. °pessasi.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.   <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °vipp° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. papaṭikā throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upanissaya° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāpadassanasampannam.

pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

## CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī<sup>2</sup> ca bahuṅ ca gaṇhāti gaḥitaṅ c'assa na pamussatī<sup>3</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho<sup>4</sup> Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca<sup>5</sup> hoti dhammakusalo ca<sup>5</sup> vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī<sup>2</sup> ca bahuṅ ca gaṇhāti gaḥitaṅ c'assa na pamussatī<sup>3</sup> ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṅ c'idam āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> suggahita<sup>o</sup>; S. suggahitaggāhī.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pammussatī; M<sub>7</sub> paccummussatī and pammussatī.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.



## CLXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajīṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin<sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te kaḍāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā<sup>2</sup> nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti<sup>3</sup>, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan' ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujanenā<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pacassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. °kiṇhā; Ph. °kiṇṇā.      <sup>3</sup> T. paṭivedenti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. bahunā janenā.

<sup>5</sup> in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ *to* saññānaṃ *is missing.*

Āghātavaggo<sup>1</sup> sattarasamo<sup>2</sup>.Tass'uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Dve āghātavinayā<sup>4</sup> sākacchā<sup>5</sup> sājivato<sup>6</sup> pañham<sup>7</sup>

Pucchā<sup>8</sup> nirodho<sup>9</sup> codanā<sup>10</sup> sīlam<sup>11</sup> nisanti<sup>12</sup> Bhaddajī<sup>13</sup> ti.

## CLXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>14</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>15</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

## CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. dutiyo; Ph. aṭṭharasamaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. uddānam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭinaya; M<sub>7</sub> °paṭivinayā. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. sājivā ca; M<sub>6</sub> sajivabhāva; M<sub>7</sub> sacchimham ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paññā. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pucchana; Ph. pacca.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add ca. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> codana; M<sub>6</sub> moda; Ph. codini.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sila.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khippana; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add atha.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °jinena cā ti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maddana ye vaggo ti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. introduce this vagga by Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pāṇātipāṭi hoti ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

### CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipāṭi hoti ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍi-  
kam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti  
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati<sup>5</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāram musā-  
vadam surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the sentence in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upapajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya silavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātamaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya silavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati<sup>2</sup> pāṇātipātaṃ paṇḍitaṃ dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāya . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo pāṇama atimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati  
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyūñjati  
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppaṇṇo nirayaṃ so upapajjati.<sup>4</sup>

Yo pāṇama nātimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṃ na bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts pāṇātipātī after gahapati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °pātetī.

<sup>4</sup> S. so 'papajjati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here so upap°

surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro nānuyūñjati  
 pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā iti vuccati  
 kāyassa bheda sappañño sugatiṃ so upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dusstlo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalam pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarataṇaṇ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapunḍariko<sup>3</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarataṇaṇ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapunḍariko<sup>3</sup> cā ti.

## CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā 'mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

<sup>1</sup> S. so 'papajjati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here too so upap<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kuṭṭho. <sup>3</sup> S. °rikañ.

3. Kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihāreyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇiyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā » ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabbam «kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihāreyyāmā» ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti<sup>1</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>2</sup>; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam<sup>3</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam<sup>4</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>5</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa<sup>6</sup> pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta<sup>7</sup> samaye

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>2</sup> T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. <sup>3</sup> M. dukkham domanassam.

<sup>4</sup> M. akusa<sup>o</sup> sukham somanassam; also M<sub>7</sub> has akusa<sup>o</sup>, but dukkham do<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū<sup>o</sup> dukkham dom<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>6</sup> S. imāni pañc' assa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>, pañc'assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca<sup>2</sup> ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

### CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā<sup>3</sup> upāsakena akaraṇiyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, maṃsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

### CLXXVIII.

1. Tam<sup>4</sup> kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā paṇātipātāveramaṇi hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā paṇātipātāveramaṇi hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam<sup>5</sup> vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>6</sup> tam eva<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. <sup>2</sup> S. imāni pañc 'assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. vāṇijjā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put before Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. <sup>5</sup> T. yathāpaccayam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa. <sup>7</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' eva.

pāpakammaṃ pavedenti<sup>1</sup> ‘ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitaṃ voropesi<sup>2</sup>’ ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāpātipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante’. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti. Api ca khvassa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>6</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavedenti ‘ayaṃ puriso gāmaṃ vā araññaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyī’ ti<sup>7</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesu<sup>8</sup> micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante’. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu

<sup>1</sup> S. °deti *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. °peti; M<sub>6</sub> °peseti (*without* ti). <sup>3</sup> T. yathappaccayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; M<sub>7</sub> khvassu.

<sup>6</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath’ eva.

<sup>7</sup> S. ādiyati ti; M<sub>6</sub> āyiyati (*sic*).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.



hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthiṣu parakumāriṣu cārittaṃ āpajji' ti<sup>3</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutamaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutamaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇi-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutamaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇi-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti<sup>6</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutamaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutamaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamāda-tṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇi-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutamaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> āpajjati.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. khvassa. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. bhañjati.

ṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavedenti<sup>3</sup> 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitaṃ voropesi<sup>4</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmaṃ vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyasamkhātaṃ ādiyi<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritthisu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji<sup>6</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā<sup>7</sup> gahapatiputtassa<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti<sup>8</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

## CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto<sup>9</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci<sup>10</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu<sup>11</sup> sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va<sup>13</sup> attānaṃ<sup>13</sup> vyākareyya 'khiṇanirayo 'mhi<sup>14</sup> khiṇatiracchānayoṇiyo<sup>15</sup> khiṇapittivisaṃyo<sup>16</sup> khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' ava. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °peti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. bhañjati. <sup>9</sup> Ph. °vutto.

<sup>10</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pañca. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi°

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>14</sup> T. °yamhi. <sup>15</sup> M. S. °yoni.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °petti°; Ph. °petta°

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda-ṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā'<sup>2</sup> arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>5</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa dutiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa<sup>6</sup> visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho<sup>8</sup>, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, sāmicipaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni<sup>11</sup> aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then Satthā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhi°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. svākhyaṭo.

<sup>5</sup> M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. suppaṭipanno.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe, then anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. °ppanno.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °ppaṭipanno.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. °yuggāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ābhi°: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>2</sup> acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi<sup>3</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa<sup>5</sup> visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yaṃ kañci<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihiṃ odātavasaṇaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammaṇaṃ imesaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhīṃ akicchālābhīṃ akasiralābhīṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>9</sup> va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo<sup>9</sup> 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo<sup>9</sup> niyo<sup>9</sup> khīṇapittivisayo<sup>10</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>9</sup> 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na hiṃse pāṇabhūtāni vijjamaṇe parakkame musā ca na bhaye jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmasesehi dārehi santuṭṭho paradāraṇ ca ārame<sup>11</sup> merayaṃ vāruṇiṃ jantu na pive cittaṃmohaṇiṃ.

Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye<sup>12</sup> avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.

Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato santesu paṭhamaṃ dinnā<sup>13</sup> vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. akkh<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after akhaṇḍehi: pe, then samādhī<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. °yoni; T. M<sub>7</sub> have after °yoniyo: pe, then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M<sub>6</sub> omits all from °yoniyo to Nirayesu.

<sup>10</sup> M. °petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S. nā<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. dinnam.

‘Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu<sup>1</sup> vā  
 kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu<sup>2</sup> pārāpatāsu<sup>3</sup> vā  
 yāsu kāsu ca<sup>4</sup> etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo  
 dhorayho<sup>5</sup> balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,  
 evam eva manussesu yasmim̐ kasmiṃ ca<sup>7</sup> jātiye  
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse<sup>8</sup> sudde caṇḍālapukkuse  
 yāsu kāsu ca<sup>7</sup> etāsu danto jāyati subbato  
 dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādī hirīmano  
 pahīnajātīmaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī  
 paññabhāro viṣaṃyutto katakicco anāsavo  
 pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto  
 tasmiṃ ca viraje khette vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 Bālā ca<sup>9</sup> avijānantā dummedhā<sup>10</sup> assutāvino  
 bahiddhā denti<sup>11</sup> dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.  
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaññe dhīrasammate  
 saddhā ca<sup>12</sup> nesam̐ Sugate mūlajātā patitṭhitā,  
 devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare  
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā’ ti.

## CLXXX.

1. Ekam̐ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam̐<sup>13</sup> carati<sup>13</sup>  
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā  
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim̐ padese mahantaṃ  
 sālavanaṃ, disvā<sup>14</sup> maggā okkamma<sup>15</sup> yena taṃ sālavanaṃ  
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-  
 hetvā aññatarasmim̐ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho  
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi ‘ko nu kho hetu ko pa-  
 ccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena<sup>16</sup>  
 Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukaronti’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. cārīsu.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. kesu; M<sub>6</sub> gesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. pārāvatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M<sub>6</sub> pārāmatāsu;  
 M<sub>7</sub> parāvatāsu.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. kāsucī.

<sup>5</sup> S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. n’assa.

<sup>7</sup> S. kāsucī.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vese.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ’va.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dummedhā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dadanti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ’va.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.      <sup>14</sup> M. S. disvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ukkamma.      <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ākā°

Bhagavaṅtaṃ etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmiṃ padese nagaraṃ ahosi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' Ānanda nagaraṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi<sup>1</sup>. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi<sup>2</sup> nāma upāsako ahosi silesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni<sup>3</sup> samādapitāni<sup>4</sup> ahesuṃ silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>5</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca<sup>6</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ<sup>7</sup> āyasmanto silesu paripūrakārīṃ<sup>8</sup> dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesāṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā<sup>9</sup>, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅga pana<sup>10</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni<sup>11</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī imāni ca<sup>12</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. viharati.      <sup>2</sup> S. Bhavesi *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vedayitāni; M<sub>7</sub> pavivedayitāni.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bahukāro *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> S. pi; *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °kārī; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kārī.      <sup>9</sup> T. same°

<sup>10</sup> T. kiṃ pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ pana.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. *add* pi.      <sup>12</sup> M. S. pi; *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

paripūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tāni<sup>1</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ<sup>2</sup> virataṃ<sup>3</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi<sup>4</sup> nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga<sup>5</sup> pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino<sup>6</sup> dhāretu ārācārino virate<sup>7</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi<sup>8</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhaddikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhaddiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimanga<sup>5</sup> pana<sup>9</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā° throughout.<sup>3</sup> T. viratiṃ.<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pi.<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sabrahmacārī.<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have °tā.<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>1</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alatta kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pañ' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā samma-d-eva<sup>3</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññāsi<sup>4</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>5</sup> pañ' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga<sup>6</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bahukāre. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. araham. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sammā-d-eva.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. abhi° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'va. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add na.



upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavaṇṭaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etaḍ avocum̐: — Labhey-yāma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labhey-yāma upasampadan ti. Alabhim̐su<sup>1</sup> kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhim̐su upasampadam̐. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etaḍ ahoṣi ‘ahaṃ kho imassa anuttarassa<sup>2</sup> vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat’ imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>3</sup> akicchālābhino akasiralābhino<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni<sup>4</sup> vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass’eva yass’ atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh’eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharim̐su. ‘khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ ti abbhāññim̐su<sup>5</sup>.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā<sup>6</sup> anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākamsu<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evam sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti<sup>8</sup>.

Evam hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban ti.

Upāsakavaggo<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhārasamo<sup>10</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>11</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> labhim̐su.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anuttaravimutti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. assum̐; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hontu; *omitted by T.*

<sup>4</sup> S. *inserts* ekakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abbhāññam̐su.

<sup>6</sup> T. vāyamānā.    <sup>7</sup> S. sacchākim̐su.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>*; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam̐ niṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* vaggo; M. S. *have* tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhasamaṃ (*sic*).    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. tass’ udd<sup>o</sup>

Sārajjam<sup>1</sup> visārado<sup>2</sup> nirayam veram<sup>3</sup> caṇḍālapañcamam  
Piti vaṇijjā rājāno<sup>4</sup> gihī c'eva<sup>5</sup> Gavesinā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti, 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti āraññako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam<sup>8</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam<sup>9</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam<sup>10</sup> aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho<sup>11</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi<sup>12</sup>, dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi maṇḍo<sup>13</sup> tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam<sup>14</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

## CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā . . . .<sup>15</sup>

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhāmūlikā . . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. oja; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sarājā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> agāra; M<sub>6</sub> agarā. <sup>3</sup> M. vera; Ph. veda.

<sup>4</sup> T. pā vāṇijana; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāṇijjano. <sup>5</sup> Ph. ce.

<sup>6</sup> S. Bhavesinā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. ar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. idam atth<sup>o</sup> throughout; Ph. imatt<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. aṭh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. has after ar<sup>o</sup>: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pāmokkho. <sup>12</sup> Ph. dadhim.

<sup>13</sup> S. repeats sappi<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. atthikañ űeva.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhāmūliko and so on) || la || idam atthitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā . . . .
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā . . . .
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā . . . .
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā<sup>1</sup> . . . .
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā<sup>2</sup> . . . .
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā . . . .

## CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ<sup>3</sup> yeva<sup>3</sup> nissāya<sup>3</sup> idam aṭṭhitaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā<sup>5</sup>.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīraṃhā dadhi<sup>6</sup>, dadhiṃhā navanītaṃ, navanītaṃhā sappi, sappiṃhā sappiṃmaṇḍo<sup>7</sup> tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (*also* idam aṭṭhitaṃ nēva) nissāya paṃsukuliko (ruk-khamūliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paṃsukulikā (ruk-khamūlikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add* 1a. *M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes piṇḍapātikā for ruk-khamūlikā. S. has pe instead of the dots.*

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °santatikā.    <sup>2</sup> S. eka°    <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh°    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. add honti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. dadhiṃ.    <sup>7</sup> S. repeats sappi°

appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya salla-  
kham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>1</sup>  
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam  
pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca  
pavaro cā ti.

Arañnavaggo<sup>2</sup> ekūnavīsatiṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Arañnam<sup>5</sup> paṃsu<sup>6</sup> rukkhasusānena<sup>7</sup> abbhokāsakam<sup>8</sup>  
Nesajjam<sup>9</sup> santhatam<sup>10</sup> ekāsānikā<sup>11</sup> khalupacchā piṇ-  
ḍikena cā ti<sup>12</sup>.

### CXCI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi  
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim yeva<sup>14</sup>  
gacchanti no abrahmaṇim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā  
brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrahmaṇim pi gacchanti. Eta-  
rahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim yeva gacchanti no asu-  
nakhim. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-  
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>15</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim utu-  
nim yeva gacchanti no anutanim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh°

<sup>2</sup> M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimam. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇe; M<sub>6</sub> āraṇṇe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. cīvaram; T. adds piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M<sub>6</sub>.  
M<sub>7</sub> piṇḍā ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °susānam; T. adds pañcakā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañcatā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °kāsam; T. °kāse ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kāso 'va.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādam,

<sup>10</sup> M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M<sub>6</sub> san-  
thatikā; M<sub>7</sub> santatikā.

<sup>11</sup> S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sanena ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhattikāpiṇḍā (M<sub>6</sub> °piṇḍi; M<sub>7</sub> °piṇḍim) idhā  
(or iccā; M<sub>7</sub> adds jā or chā) ekuttarādasā (M<sub>6</sub> °disā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pubbassudam throughout.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S. <sup>15</sup> T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utuniṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>1</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkīṇanti<sup>2</sup> sampiyen' eva samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya<sup>3</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> pi vikkīṇanti<sup>2</sup> pi sampiyena pi<sup>4</sup> samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya<sup>3</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkīṇanti<sup>2</sup> sampiyen' eva samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na<sup>5</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na<sup>6</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto<sup>8</sup> pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhujjivā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °dissanti.      <sup>2</sup> S. kiṇanti *and* vikkīṇanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. *puts* na before karonti.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °dissanti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *oddly inserts* sannidhiṃ.

## CXII.

1. Atha<sup>1</sup> kho Doṇo<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Doṇo<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe<sup>3</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anupatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti' ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe<sup>3</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anupatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

'Tvam pi no<sup>4</sup> Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsi' ti? Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>6</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>7</sup> jātivādēna ajjhāyako<sup>8</sup> mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>9</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sākharappabhedānaṃ<sup>11</sup> itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā<sup>12</sup> vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca<sup>13</sup> saṃsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>6</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>7</sup> jātivādēna ajjhāyako<sup>8</sup> mantadharo<sup>14</sup> tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>15</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> sākharappabhedānaṃ<sup>11</sup> itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put before Atha: Sāvatti (M<sub>6</sub> Sāvattiyam) ārame. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Doṇabrahm°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. <sup>4</sup> T. ne; Ph. kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> Ph. °gaṇiko. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.

<sup>8</sup> S. °yiko. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. bhedānaṃ. <sup>10</sup> S. sanigaṇḍu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sakkhara°; M<sub>7</sub> sa-akkh° <sup>12</sup> Ph. samā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe, then mahāpurisa°

<sup>15</sup> Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedānaṃ.

bakā<sup>1</sup> isayo<sup>2</sup> mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesāṃ c'idaṃ<sup>3</sup> etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti<sup>5</sup> vācitaṃ anuvācenti<sup>6</sup>, seyyathidaṃ Atthako<sup>7</sup> Vāmako Vāmadevo<sup>8</sup> Vessāmitto<sup>9</sup> Yamadaggi<sup>10</sup> Āṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu<sup>11</sup>, tyāsu 'me<sup>12</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe<sup>13</sup> paññāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamaṃ. Tesam tvaṃ Doṇa katamo' ti? Na kho mayam bho Gotama ime<sup>14</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayam brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyan ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa<sup>15</sup> supāhi<sup>16</sup> sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca<sup>17</sup> saṃsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>18</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>19</sup> jātivādēna. So atthacattālisavasāni<sup>20</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>21</sup> carati mante<sup>22</sup> adhiyamāno, atthacattālisavassāni<sup>23</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>21</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>24</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pubbakānaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> S. isiyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. yesam idaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> T. porāṇā.

<sup>5</sup> M. *inserts here sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.*

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. °vācenti.      <sup>7</sup> T. Atthako.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. Yama°

<sup>9</sup> M. Vesā°      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Yamataggi.

<sup>11</sup> T. Bhagū; M<sub>7</sub> Bhagavatā ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M<sub>6</sub> tyāssu 'me; *omitted (also pañca)* by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °ṇā; M<sub>6</sub> °no.      <sup>14</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>15</sup> S. Doṇa.      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. supāhi.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have after ca: pe, then jātivādēna.*

<sup>18</sup> Ph. °gaṇiko.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °risaṃ vassānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma°      <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. mantam.

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °risaṃ v°      <sup>24</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>1</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā<sup>2</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā<sup>3</sup> kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>4</sup> sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena<sup>5</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇā-<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> muditā-<sup>6</sup> . . . upekkhāsahagatena<sup>8</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>9</sup> sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena<sup>8</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>10</sup> averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup>. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

#### 4. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca<sup>12</sup> samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>13</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> caritvā mante<sup>15</sup> adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>16</sup> na gorakkhena na<sup>17</sup> issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vāṇ°      <sup>2</sup> T. niyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyādetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °ritvā.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sabbatthatāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. upekkhāsaha°      <sup>6</sup> S. adds sahadatena cetasā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekhā°      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sabbatth°

<sup>10</sup> T. °mādena.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. mantam.      <sup>16</sup> Ph. vijjāya.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. bhikkhāya.



kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>1</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>2</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena<sup>3</sup> na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatṭhaṃ<sup>4</sup>. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ<sup>5</sup> na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace<sup>6</sup> Doṇa<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup> gabbhiniṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati<sup>7</sup>, atimihajo nāma so hoti māṇavako<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> māṇavikā<sup>9</sup> vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asuciṭṭipīto<sup>10</sup> nāma so hoti māṇavako<sup>11</sup> vā māṇavikā<sup>12</sup> vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kasmā<sup>13</sup> ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na<sup>2</sup> anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa<sup>14</sup> sā hoti brāhmaṇi neva<sup>15</sup> kāmatthā na davatthā na ratatthā<sup>16</sup>, pajatthā<sup>17</sup> 'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>18</sup> uppādetvā kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā<sup>19</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicca'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>20</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāyena.      <sup>4</sup> T. °ūpasa°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °upasa°

<sup>5</sup> T. vessayiṃ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māṇa°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °ki; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mānavikā.

<sup>10</sup> M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipīlito; M<sub>6</sub> asuciṃ pīto.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> māna°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °ki; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mānavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. yeva.

<sup>16</sup> T. tahatthā; M<sub>6</sub> rāghatthā; M<sub>7</sub> rāgatthā.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. na pa°

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mithunaṃ.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvāna.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ || tatiyajjhānaṃ || catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.  
Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>2</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>3</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavas-sāni<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> carati<sup>6</sup> mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷisavassani<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>7</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>8</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anati-maṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā<sup>9</sup> dāram pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatṭham<sup>10</sup>. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khat-tiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . pajat-thā'va<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>13</sup> up-pādetvā tam eva puttassādam nikāmayamāno kuṭumbiṃ ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-ṇanam brāhmaṇanam mariyādā<sup>14</sup>, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇanam brāhmaṇanam mariyādā<sup>14</sup>, tattha<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇo ṭhito tam na vitikkamati ti kho<sup>16</sup> Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo<sup>17</sup> mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>2</sup> Ph. °ganiko. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °upaku°

<sup>4</sup> T. °ṛisa°; M. °ṛisa° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. komāram br°

<sup>6</sup> T. caritvā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. vān°

<sup>9</sup> M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° <sup>10</sup> T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. na p° <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mithunaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °do. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tatra.

<sup>16</sup> M. evaṃ kho; Ph. atha kho.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ṇanam; M<sub>7</sub> adds tam.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anupakkuṭṭho<sup>2</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni<sup>3</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni<sup>3</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammeṇeva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>5</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>6</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthēna<sup>7</sup> na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>8</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeṇa pi adhammena<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> udakūpasatṭhaṃ<sup>11</sup>. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim<sup>12</sup> pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānaṃ pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa<sup>13</sup> sā hoti brāhmaṇi kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā<sup>14</sup> pi, pajattā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā<sup>15</sup>, tattha na tiṭṭhati taṃ vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā<sup>15</sup>, tattha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito<sup>16</sup> taṃ vitikkamati ti kho<sup>17</sup> Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnaṃ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnaṃ mariyādo hoti.

7. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>18</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>2</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavas-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.*      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °upaku°

<sup>3</sup> T. °risa°; M. Ph. °risa°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lisa° and °risa°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. vāp°      <sup>7</sup> Ph. issaratthēna.

<sup>8</sup> T. niyyā°; M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. niyyā°      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>11</sup> T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

<sup>12</sup> T. nesādikam.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit sā.

<sup>14</sup> T. rāgatthā; M<sub>6</sub> omits this and the three next words.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. °do.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṭṭhati; M<sub>7</sub> omits na before ti°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ kho.      <sup>18</sup> Ph. °gahaṇiko.

sāni<sup>1</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni<sup>1</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vaṇijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalaṃ pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>3</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasatṭhaṃ<sup>4</sup>. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇi kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup>, pajattā<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti. Tam enaṃ brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu 'kasmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti' ti? So evam āha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi<sup>7</sup> sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi<sup>7</sup> upalippati<sup>8</sup>, evam eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jivitaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati<sup>9</sup> ti. Sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā<sup>10</sup> isayo<sup>11</sup> mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi<sup>12</sup> Aṅgīraso<sup>13</sup> Bhāradvājo Vā-

<sup>1</sup> T. °risa°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °risa°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°

<sup>4</sup> T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> rāga°; M<sub>7</sub> gāra° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. aggi. <sup>8</sup> M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °kānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> S. isiyo. <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Yamat°

<sup>13</sup> in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCVIII (°tena cetasā viharati and so on).

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me<sup>1</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-  
 nāpentī: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-  
 mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesam  
 tvaṃ Doṇa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama  
 brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho  
 Gotama . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo  
 dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan<sup>5</sup> ti.

## CXCIIL.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,  
 sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
 nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo  
 Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>6</sup>  
 dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva  
 asajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup>? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,  
 yen' ekadā<sup>8</sup> dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭi-  
 bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmiṃ brāhmaṇa samaye<sup>9</sup> kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena  
 cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarā-  
 gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>9</sup> ppajānāti, attattham  
 pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati,  
 parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti  
 na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ  
 na ppajjānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi  
 mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi  
 brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhāya<sup>10</sup> vā haliddiyā vā  
 niliyā<sup>11</sup> vā mañjīṭṭhāya<sup>12</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ime. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit also the following words till ajja°

<sup>5</sup> S. Saṅg°; Ph. Sag° throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yena kadāci; M<sub>7</sub> yena kadā; the second time,  
 it is corrected to yen° eka°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

<sup>8</sup> M. yena kadāci. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> lāyavā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. liniyā; M<sub>6</sub> omits nī° vā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> mañjīṭṭhiyā; M. Ph. mañjatṭhāya; M<sub>6</sub> maṃjetṭhiyā.

kaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . parattham pi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena<sup>5</sup> cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa<sup>6</sup> nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito<sup>12</sup> ussakajāto<sup>13</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na<sup>14</sup> passeyya<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>14</sup> vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>11</sup> thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °no.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rāganissa°.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; in S. without any abbreviation.      <sup>5</sup> with [°pariyuṭṭhi] tena T. sets in again.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppannavyā°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ukku°      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ussuraka°      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

tam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>2</sup> thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti<sup>3</sup>, attattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>6</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>6</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto<sup>8</sup>, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya<sup>9</sup> na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>11</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti<sup>12</sup> na passati, dīgharat-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na passati.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits ubh<sup>o</sup> and so on till dīgha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds na passati.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ummi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> jāneyya.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.; M<sub>7</sub> puts na passati before attattham pi, and so it does henceforth twice.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . parattham<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>6</sup> na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto<sup>7</sup> andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya<sup>8</sup> na passaya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . parattham<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>6</sup> na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup>, attattham<sup>12</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup> passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup> passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>6</sub> continue after pi: tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. jānāti. <sup>7</sup> Ph. kalala<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jāneyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti. <sup>12</sup> in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.



mañjīṭṭhāya<sup>1</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhani-  
mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> pas-  
seyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na<sup>3</sup> kāma-  
rāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na kāmarāgaparetena,  
uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-  
jānāti, attattham pi<sup>5</sup> . . . parattham<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tas-  
mim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpā-  
dapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>6</sup> na vyāpādaparetena, up-  
panassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup>,  
attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tas-  
mim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.  
Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anuk-  
kaṭṭhito<sup>8</sup> anussadakajāto<sup>9</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam  
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>10</sup>  
passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyā-  
pādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na vyāpādaparetena,  
uppanassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajā-  
nāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi  
tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīna-  
middhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>11</sup> na thīnamiddha-  
paretena, uppanassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . .  
ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti pas-  
sati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

<sup>1</sup> M. mañjatṭhiyā; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> mañjetṭhiyā; T. mañjetṭhāya;  
M<sub>7</sub> jetṭhāya.   <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> jāneyya.   <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. gives the sentence in full.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi.   <sup>7</sup> S. pe, then dīgharattam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anukku<sup>o</sup>; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito;  
M<sub>7</sub> anukkuto.

<sup>9</sup> T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. jāneyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīnamiddhapariyutthitena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharati<sup>3</sup> na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>5</sup> na uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto<sup>6</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>7</sup> na uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>8</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca<sup>9</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. jāneyya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyutthitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* <sup>3</sup> M. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe, *then* dīgharattam. <sup>5</sup> M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. ummi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

<sup>8</sup> T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti<sup>1</sup>, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>4</sup> dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>4</sup> dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti<sup>5</sup>.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### CXCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti<sup>8</sup>. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> jāneyya.

<sup>3</sup> M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *yena kadāci*; M<sub>6</sub> *yena kadā*. <sup>5</sup> M. S. *pi*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *la*. <sup>7</sup> M. Kara<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *karoti*.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. Siṅgi<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>1</sup> Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: 'Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā' ti? 'Ito 'haṃ<sup>2</sup> bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā' ti<sup>3</sup>. 'Tam<sup>4</sup> kiṃ maññati<sup>5</sup> bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti? 'Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi<sup>6</sup>? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā<sup>6</sup>' ti. 'Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsāya pasamsati' ti. 'Ko cāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho<sup>8</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> so bhavaṃ Gotamo settho devamanussānaṃ' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni atthavasam<sup>10</sup> sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame<sup>11</sup> evaṃ abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-saparititto na aññesaṃ hinānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evam eva kho bho yato yato<sup>12</sup> tassa bhoto<sup>13</sup> Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti<sup>14</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato<sup>4</sup> na aññesaṃ puṭhusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto<sup>15</sup> madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva<sup>16</sup> sādu rasaṃ asecanakaṃ<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto<sup>18</sup> Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti<sup>14</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato labhat' eva<sup>16</sup> attamanataṃ<sup>19</sup> labhati<sup>20</sup> cetaso pasādaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikaṃ adhigaccheyya haricandanassa vā lohitaṇḍanaṃ<sup>21</sup> vā<sup>21</sup>, so yato yato ghāyetha<sup>21</sup> yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

<sup>1</sup> S. disvāna. <sup>2</sup> S. idhāhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. santikaṃ (*without* ti).

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> maññasi. <sup>6</sup> T. samjā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ca ahaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. attham.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> samaṇo Gotamo. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. bho. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. suṇoti.

<sup>15</sup> T. dighacchā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> righacchā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. jighacchādubbala<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. labhet' eva. <sup>17</sup> Ph. asecaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bho.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. 'nātam. <sup>20</sup> T. labheti; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> labhate.

<sup>21</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>22</sup> T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhiḅandham asecanakam<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhuta-dhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādham niha-reyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbattham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharāṇi acchodakā<sup>3</sup> sātodakā<sup>3</sup> sītodakā<sup>3</sup> setodakā<sup>4</sup> supatiṭṭhā ramaṇiyā<sup>5</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā nhātvā<sup>6</sup> ca pivtvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhanti' ti.

2. Evam vutte Karaṇapāli brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṅkaṃ sam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam paṭhavīyam<sup>7</sup> nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>8</sup>.

‘Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. asojanakam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dikā.

<sup>4</sup> T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M<sub>6</sub> °dikā, but it omits sito°; M<sub>7</sub> omits sito° and seto° <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> puthuvīyam.

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M<sub>7</sub> however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassa ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit all from paṭi° to evam eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho<sup>2</sup> Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti. •

## CXCV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamaṭṭāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavanna pītavatthā pītālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi lohitakā honti lohitakavanna lohitakavatthā lohitakālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavanna odātavatthā odātālamkāra. Tyassu<sup>4</sup> 'dam Bhagavā atirocati vanna c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo utthāyāsana ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu taṃ<sup>6</sup> Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato samukkhā sārūpāya<sup>7</sup> gāthāya abhitthavi:

Padumaṃ<sup>8</sup> yathā kokanadaṃ<sup>9</sup> sugandhaṃ pāto siyā  
phullam avitagandhaṃ<sup>10</sup>

Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ tapantaṃ ādiccam iv'  
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sāhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> Bhagavantam. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tyāssu.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Siṅgi<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

<sup>8</sup> S. padmaṃ, which form suits better the metre than padumaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °nudaṃ. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicita<sup>o</sup>

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te<sup>1</sup> Licchavī etad a-  
voca: —

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-  
yassa desetā<sup>2</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappa-  
veditassa dhammavinayassa<sup>3</sup> desitassa viññātā puggalo  
dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-  
yassa desitassa<sup>4</sup> viññātā<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno pug-  
galo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dulla-  
bho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

### CXCvI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi<sup>6</sup> mahāsayaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi, Himavā  
pabbatarājā bimbohanaṃ ahoṣi, puratthime samudde  
vāmo hattho ohito ahoṣi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo  
hattho ohito ahoṣi, dakkhiṇe<sup>7</sup> samudde<sup>7</sup> ubho pādā ohitā  
aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-  
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-  
sattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahoṣi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato  
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-  
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti nābhīyā  
uggantvā<sup>8</sup> nabhaṃ āhacca<sup>9</sup> ṭhitā<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi. Tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. S. desetā; M<sub>7</sub> desetā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °vinayadesi°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> T. adds vā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oddly has mahāpassanaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dakkhiṇesu samuddesu.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> uggahetvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgacchasitā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā<sup>1</sup> kimi kaṇhasisā pādehi ussakkitvā<sup>2</sup> yāva<sup>3</sup> jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi<sup>3</sup> āgantvā pādamūle<sup>4</sup> nipatitvā<sup>4</sup> sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno<sup>5</sup> mīlhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi mahāsayanam ahoṣi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahoṣi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahoṣi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahoṣi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā<sup>4</sup>. Tassa<sup>4</sup> abhisambodhāya<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. inserts agganakhato.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catuddisāhi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. alimp<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> alimpimāno.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sambuddhāya.



8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabham āhacca t̥hitā ahoṣi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasisā pādehi ussakkivā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ, bahū bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pānupetaṃ<sup>2</sup> saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādāmūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno<sup>3</sup> mīl'hena, lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tatha<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> Tathāgato agadhito<sup>6</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>7</sup> ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaḥesuṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sambuddhāya.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °petā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alimp°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. taṃ; T. tatthā.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agathito; M. Ph. adhigato.      <sup>7</sup> M. anajjhā°

## CXC VII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā<sup>1</sup> na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu<sup>2</sup> na kkhamati<sup>3</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo<sup>5</sup> pāṇinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā<sup>6</sup> mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhaka devā<sup>7</sup> pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati ti.

## CXC VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no<sup>8</sup> dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca<sup>9</sup> viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. nemittakā; also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

<sup>2</sup> S. cakkhum throughout; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cakkhum and cakkhu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kamati; S. kkamati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigacch<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asūr<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. sampaṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. devaputtā.      <sup>8</sup> T. na; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na and no.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsītā hoti, saccā ca bhāsītā hoti, saṅhā ca bhāsītā hoti, atthasaṅghitā ca bhāsītā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsītā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no<sup>2</sup> dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca<sup>3</sup> viññūnan ti.

### CXCLIX.

1. Yasmim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>5</sup> sīlavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā<sup>6</sup> disvā cittāni pasādenti<sup>7</sup>, saggasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye paṭipadaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādenti āsanaṃ denti, uccākulinasaṃvattanikaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalam paṭivinodenti<sup>9</sup>, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalam saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmim<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripaṇhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaṇṇāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañcahaṅg°      <sup>2</sup> T. na.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, yasmiṃ ca.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>6</sup> S. manussānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. pasīdanti.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °vinenti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °satti.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits this sentence; M<sub>7</sub> gives it twice.

Yasmim<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>2</sup> silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

## CC.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā<sup>3</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho paṇ'assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ<sup>5</sup> subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyyuttam<sup>6</sup> kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho paṇ'assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho paṇ'assa manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. nissā°      <sup>4</sup> S. kāme.

<sup>5</sup> S. sugataṃ *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. suviññuttam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> visamyyuttam *throughout*.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto rūpe<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho paṇ' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamūyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho paṇ' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamūyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kāmanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vihesānandi<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> nānuseti<sup>4</sup>, rūpanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, so<sup>5</sup> kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> niranusayo<sup>7</sup>, acchejji<sup>8</sup> taṃhaṃ, vivattayi<sup>9</sup> samyojanaṃ, sammāmānābhisaṃmayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇiyā<sup>10</sup> dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo<sup>11</sup> viśatimo<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. rūpe.      <sup>2</sup> S. rūpesu.      <sup>3</sup> T. °nandi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> nirānusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> acchecchi; *the reading of M<sub>7</sub> is wholly corrupt.*

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vivattayi; Ph. vivaṭṭayi.      <sup>10</sup> T. nissaraṇā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Mahāvaggo; *all the rest is missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito.*

<sup>12</sup> Ph. viśatimam, *although it has °vaggo; omitted by M.; S. has pancamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānaṃ: Catuttho paṇṇāsako (S. adds niṭṭhito).*

Uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup>:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapāli<sup>2</sup> ca Piṅgiyaṇi  
Supinā<sup>3</sup> ca vassā vācā<sup>4</sup> kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

## PAÑCAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

## CC1.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibhute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tass' udd°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °pākāli.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. supinnā.  
<sup>4</sup> Ph. vā.    <sup>5</sup> M. S. Kimil°; Ph. Kimmil°  
<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi°; Ph. Kimmi° *throughout*.  
<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nu kho.

## CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>2</sup> supāti, sutam pariyaḍapeti, kaṅkham vihanati<sup>3</sup>, diṭṭhim ujum karoti, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>4</sup> assājāniyo<sup>5</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>6</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>7</sup> samkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena<sup>8</sup>, javena<sup>9</sup>, maddavena<sup>10</sup>, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>11</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena<sup>8</sup>, javena<sup>9</sup>, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

<sup>1</sup> S. °ssavane. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asutaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitarati.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa° *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. ājj°

<sup>9</sup> T. *puts* javena *after* maddavena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> majjavena.

<sup>11</sup> T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati<sup>1</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> Sathhari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya<sup>3</sup> padhānāya. Yassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> saṅghe kaṅkhati<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu śabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

### CCVL

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu<sup>7</sup> avitarāgo<sup>8</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> kāmesu<sup>7</sup> avitarāgo<sup>10</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .<sup>11</sup> rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>12</sup> middhasukhaṃ<sup>13</sup> anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ppasīdati.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *once* sātaccāya, elsewhere sākaccāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. yaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. has *la* instead of the dots.      <sup>7</sup> S. kāme.

<sup>8</sup> M. avigatarāgo throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadatthaṃ udakāvadehakam (sic) bhuñjitvā and so on.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. avigata°      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> phassa°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. insert niddāsukhaṃ.



paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

### CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?
2. Khudaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti<sup>2</sup>, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

### CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonaddhanti<sup>3</sup>, bhattaṃ<sup>4</sup> assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonaddhanti<sup>3</sup>, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M., S. khuddaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. paṭineti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °naddhati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> gattaṃ.

## CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakaena<sup>1</sup> gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā<sup>2</sup> pi tasmim sare sārājḅati, pare pi tasmim sare sārājḅanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva<sup>3</sup> mayam gāyāma, evam ev' ime<sup>4</sup> samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṅḅhānugatiṃ āpajḅati<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakaena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

## CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā muṅḅhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato<sup>6</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṅibujḅhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṅḅhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upaṅḅhitasatissa<sup>7</sup> sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṅibujḅhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upaṅḅhitasatissa<sup>7</sup> sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo<sup>8</sup> ekavīsatiṃ<sup>9</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

Kimbilo<sup>11</sup> dhammasavanaṃ<sup>12</sup> ājāni ca balaṃ khilaṃ Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṅḅhaṃ gitaṃ muṅḅhassatinā<sup>13</sup> cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. āyatanena. <sup>2</sup> T. tattā; S. attā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yathā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. eva kho; M<sub>6</sub> ime. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āpajḅanti.

<sup>6</sup> S. okkamato *throughout*. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. upaṅḅhitasassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add nothing else*; M. Kimila<sup>o</sup> niṅḅhito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ niṅḅhitam. <sup>9</sup> M. S. paṅḅhamo; Ph. <sup>o</sup>timam.

<sup>10</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

<sup>12</sup> S. <sup>o</sup>ssavanaṃ. <sup>13</sup> S. <sup>o</sup>ssati pi.

## CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādi brahmacārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho<sup>1</sup>, aññataraṃ vā samkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa<sup>3</sup> pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

<sup>1</sup> M. °paribandho; Ph. °paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jinna°   <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out.   <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno yañ ñād eva pariṣaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā<sup>2</sup>.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno yañ ñād eva pariṣaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno asammmūho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°

<sup>2</sup> all MSS. except S. add ti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā ti.

### CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bahubhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, pisunaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati, samphappalāpam bhaṇati<sup>2</sup>, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bahubhāṇismim puggale<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhaṇati, na pharusam bhaṇati, na samphappalāpam bhaṇati<sup>6</sup>, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale ti.

### CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pisunaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. samphappalapati; M<sub>6</sub> sampampalapati; M<sub>7</sub> sampampalapati. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pisunaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. samphappalapati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sampampalapati.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. akhan<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds ti.

## CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo<sup>1</sup>, luddho<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, vipphaṭṭisārī ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, avipphaṭṭisārī ca, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

## CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike<sup>5</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati<sup>6</sup>, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

## CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. kuddho.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. akuddho.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. upaddavati; M<sub>7</sub> upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppassīdanti, pasannānañ ca<sup>1</sup> ekaccānaṃ aññathattam hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti, pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>3</sup>, cittam assa na ppassīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā ppassīdanti, pasannānañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhīyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>5</sup>, cittam assa ppassīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

### CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimīṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo<sup>6</sup>, saṅgaṇikāpavaddhano<sup>7</sup>, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimīṃ ti.

### CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā<sup>11</sup>, caṇḍā<sup>12</sup> sunakhā, vālā<sup>13</sup> yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti.

Akkosakavaggo<sup>15</sup> dvāvīsatiṃ<sup>16</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>17</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> S. pasannānaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. āgacchanti.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. °kārāma-bandhano; Ph. °kā-bandhano; T. M<sub>7</sub> °pavaddhano; M<sub>6</sub> °pavaddhanī.

<sup>8</sup> M. °pavattini; Ph. °pavuttāni; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pavaddhanī.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °rāya.

<sup>11</sup> T. °rājā; M. bahurajā.      <sup>12</sup> M. S. caṇḍā°

<sup>13</sup> T. vālā; M<sub>7</sub>. S. vāla°; M<sub>6</sub> vā ya°      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °rāyā.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. °vaggam; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> vaggo dutiyo, and nothing else.      <sup>16</sup> S. dutiyo.

<sup>17</sup> S. tass' udd°

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlam bahubbhāṇi dve akhantiyo<sup>1</sup>  
Apāsādikā<sup>2</sup> dve vuttā aggismim<sup>3</sup> Madhurenā cā ti.

## CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>4</sup> na suṇāti, sutam na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado<sup>5</sup> hoti, gālham<sup>6</sup> rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutam pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

## CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>7</sup> parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>8</sup> na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °tiyā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. appasā°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. aggi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na vi°; T. *omits* na.

<sup>6</sup> S. bālham *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. °gataṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* vā.

<sup>8</sup> T. S. °gataṃ.



## CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇiyo avyatto<sup>2</sup> kimkaraṇiyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>3</sup> anulomikena ghisamsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthavāse<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto kimkaraṇiyesu, asamsaṭṭho viharati<sup>5</sup> sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena ghisamsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthavāse<sup>4</sup> ti.

## CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>6</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse<sup>6</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthanivāse ti.

## CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. abhi° *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. byatto; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vyatto.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. gahaṭṭha°; M<sub>7</sub> saṅga° *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> S. "nivāse. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. abhi° <sup>7</sup> *omitted by T.*

2. Anāmantacāre<sup>1</sup> āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātuḡāmassa uttarim<sup>2</sup> chappaṅca<sup>3</sup> vācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṅca ādīnavā kulupake ti.

### CCXXVI.

1. Paṅc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame paṅca?

2. Mātuḡāmassa abhiṅhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati viṣṣāso, viṣṣāse sati otāro, otinṇacittass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ<sup>4</sup>: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati<sup>5</sup> aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṅca ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

### CCXXVII.

1. Paṅc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bhogesu. Katame paṅca?

2. Aggīsādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṅca ādīnavā bhogesu.

3. Paṅc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā bhogesu. Katame paṅca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu<sup>6</sup> uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti<sup>7</sup> sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṅca ānisamsā bhogesu ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* na.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °ri.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. chapaṅca.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. °khā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. cariyati; S. *omits* car° añña° vā.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °ṇe.

<sup>7</sup> M. °pesi; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ṭṭhapeti.

## CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhāttikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantāṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhāttikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> samayena bhuttaṃ anojavantāṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule ti.

## CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

## CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho<sup>4</sup>, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *puts yā tā before dāsa*. <sup>2</sup> Ph. *tāvatā tañ űeva*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dubbhī. <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *dujivho, and so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhita: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticāriṇi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo<sup>2</sup> tevīsatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Dīghacārikā dve<sup>5</sup> vuttā<sup>6</sup> atinivāsamacchare<sup>7</sup>

Dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> kulupakā<sup>10</sup> bhogo<sup>11</sup> bhattaṃ sappāpare duve<sup>12</sup> ti.

### CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na<sup>13</sup> bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na<sup>14</sup> paṭisallekhitā<sup>15</sup> hoti na paṭisallānārāmo<sup>16</sup>, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. piṣuṇa°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam. <sup>3</sup> S. tatiyo. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd°

<sup>5</sup> S. dve dīgha°; M. Ph. °cārikam. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vuttam.

<sup>7</sup> S. abhinivāsamaccharam; M. atinivāsam maccheram.

<sup>8</sup> S. duve. <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> Ph. °kam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhoga.

<sup>12</sup> M. usurabhataṃ kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhata-kulaṃ ca kaṇhasappā apare dve. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. °khatā; Ph. °khato; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sallikhitā.

<sup>16</sup> T. °sallānārāmo; S. adds na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno<sup>1</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā<sup>2</sup> hoti paṭisallānārāmo<sup>3</sup>, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelaṃūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

### CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>4</sup> savyañjanaṃ<sup>5</sup> kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>6</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>10</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭ'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

### CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvasaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti, but only M<sub>7</sub> has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °khatā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sallikhitā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °sallāno; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sātthā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi°

<sup>9</sup> T. °vānañ ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khayāṃ ca.

2. Silavā hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> samādāya<sup>2</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagalāya<sup>3</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante<sup>4</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobhetī ti.

#### CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto<sup>8</sup> nānāverajjakā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hotī ti.

#### CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ<sup>10</sup> anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle<sup>11</sup> samādeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppadeti 'arahaggataṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> T. aneḷagalāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. °mantam.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> abhi°

<sup>6</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te; M<sub>6</sub> has also saṃghe.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °ke.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gihī; S. gihim.      <sup>11</sup> S. °sīlesu.

āyasmanto satim upatṭhāpethā' ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>2</sup> abhikkanto<sup>3</sup> nānāverajjakā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasāṅkamtivā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>5</sup> abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho paṇ'assa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ<sup>6</sup> attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ<sup>8</sup> anukampaṭi ti.

### CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca<sup>9</sup> apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upatṭha°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samghe.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ke.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °samghena.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saddhāya deyyaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> S. gihim.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this sentence.

## CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

## CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. °bodhi.

<sup>2</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.



sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na<sup>1</sup> lābhamaccharī<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī<sup>4</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī<sup>4</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> S. has only pe.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.  
<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhamma<sup>o</sup>

bhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhamma-  
maccharī hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo<sup>2</sup> catuvisatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Āvāsiko piyo<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> sobhanā<sup>7</sup> bahūpakāro<sup>8</sup> anukampako ca  
Yathābhatam<sup>9</sup> avaṇṇam<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> catukkamacchariyena<sup>11</sup> cā ti.

### CCXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>. Katame  
pañca?

2. Attā<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti,  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti,  
kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam  
nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kā-  
lam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam  
lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

### CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>15</sup> kā-  
yasucarite . . .<sup>15</sup> vacīduccarite . . .<sup>15</sup> vacīsucarite . . .<sup>15</sup>  
manoduccarite . . .<sup>16</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest;  
Ph. °vaggam; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito (Ph. °tam). <sup>3</sup> S. catuttho.

<sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd° <sup>5</sup> S. appiya. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> Ph. bahukāro. <sup>9</sup> S. °bhatañ cāpi.

<sup>10</sup> S. avañṇagedhā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °tena. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase  
to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M<sub>7</sub>  
omits °duccarite after vaci° and mano° <sup>16</sup> Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ  
karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ sagggaṃ lokam  
upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccharite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti,  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti,  
asaddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccharite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā  
vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

### CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccharite . . .<sup>2</sup> kā-  
yasucarite . . .<sup>2</sup> vacīduccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> vacīsucarite . . .<sup>2</sup> mano-  
duccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā  
vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā sīvathikāya. Katame  
pañca? .

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vāḷānaṃ<sup>3</sup> amanu-  
sānaṃ āvāso<sup>4</sup>, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā sīvathi-  
kūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; S. pe; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vāl° throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. āvāsā.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī<sup>1</sup> ārakā parivajjenti<sup>2</sup>: idam assa sappatībhayaṣmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappatībhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati: idam assa vālavasathasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vālaṇaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso<sup>4</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ<sup>5</sup> asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī<sup>1</sup> disvā khyadhammaṃ<sup>6</sup> āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye' mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāma' ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. brahma°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °vajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. °sasmiṃ; T. °thasmiṃ; Ph. vālā ca bhayaṣmi (sic).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °sā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M, khyana°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yeva.

## CCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kātame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto<sup>3</sup> saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcaviṣatimo<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °rūpim. <sup>2</sup> T. °rūpim. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na bhajanto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo p<sup>o</sup>), then pañcavo pañṇāsako (T. omits pañc<sup>o</sup>), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add nitṭhito (Ph. °tam) after °vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

<sup>7</sup> M. viṣatimo; S. pañcavo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcavo pañṇāsako.

Uddāna<sup>1</sup>:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.

Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena cā ti<sup>2</sup>.

[CHATTHA - PAÑŃĀSAKO<sup>3</sup>.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>4</sup> samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>8</sup> . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tass' udd°    <sup>2</sup> S. adds Pañcamo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

<sup>4</sup> M. T. pañña°; M<sub>6</sub> pañña°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. differ from T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pañña°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, yad idaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḥ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḥ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḥ brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḥ brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya<sup>4</sup> abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya<sup>4</sup> abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya<sup>4</sup> bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya<sup>4</sup> bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ<sup>5</sup> sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. paṭikiṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. pañca

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °hānāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ.

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalaṃ<sup>1</sup> sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . arahattaphalaṃ<sup>3</sup> sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme<sup>5</sup> appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. arahattam.

<sup>2</sup> S. pañca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence entirely.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam. <sup>4</sup> S. pañca. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add Chattho vaggo.

Hardy.



1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>1</sup> na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>1</sup> jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .<sup>2</sup> senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭiggāhako sam-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ānudiṭṭham.

<sup>2</sup> S. *inserts* senāsanagāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . Cīvarabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sammannitabbo . . . bhājitābhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājitābhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sāṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . .<sup>3</sup> pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . . Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāmikapesako sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo . . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sammato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pesitāpesitam na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, pesitāpesitam jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti<sup>4</sup>.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. vissajjāviss<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> T. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī . . . sikkhamānā . . . sāmaṇerā<sup>1</sup> . . . upāsikā<sup>2</sup> yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho . . . muṇḍasāvako . . . jaṭilako . . . paribbājako . . . māgaṇḍiko<sup>3</sup> . . . tedaṇḍiko<sup>4</sup> . . . aviruddhako<sup>5</sup> . . . gotamako

<sup>1</sup> M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇerī.

<sup>2</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, upāsako upāsikā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, 'yo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. hedaṇḍiko. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. āruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.  
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye ti<sup>1</sup>.

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

1. Rāgassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

---

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. adds Vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits this Sutta.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime<sup>1</sup> pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa<sup>2</sup> . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavīsatimo. Chatto Paṇṇāsako<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya  
vayena ca

Virāganirodhā cāgaṃ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sekhabalaṃ Balaṃ c'eva Pañcaṅgikaṃ ca Sumanam  
Muṇḍa-Nivarāṇa-Saṇṇaṃ ca Yodhājivaṃ ca aṭṭhamam  
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuṃ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam  
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakam  
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṃ c'eva Kimbilakkosakam tathā  
Dīghacārāvāsikaṃ ca Duccarītupasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto<sup>5</sup> niṭṭhito<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. S.      <sup>2</sup> T. mādassa.

<sup>3</sup> only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada<sup>o</sup>; Ph. chattaṃ <sup>o</sup>sakam.      <sup>4</sup> only in M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Aṅguttarapañcakam.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## CHAKKA - NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

### PATHAMA-PANṆĀSAKO.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-  
dante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo<sup>2</sup> añjalikaraṇiyo<sup>2</sup>  
anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva  
sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>3</sup> viharati sato sam-  
pajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghā-  
yitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ  
phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya<sup>4</sup> neva sumano  
hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>3</sup> viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-  
raṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Idam<sup>6</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. viññā.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

## II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā<sup>2</sup> pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropā-kāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne<sup>3</sup> gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahā-nubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānusiḷāya ubho sadde suṇāti<sup>5</sup> dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca<sup>6</sup>.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ<sup>7</sup> vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo<sup>8</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> jātiyo<sup>9</sup> vīsatiṃ<sup>10</sup> pi jātiyo timsatiṃ<sup>11</sup> pi jātiyo cattāḷisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jā-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; Ph. bahū.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °māno.      <sup>4</sup> T. °viyā.      <sup>5</sup> S. suṇoti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> savuttaraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, then Iti and so on.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. vīsam.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. timsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> vivaṭṭakappe<sup>2</sup> aneke<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe<sup>2</sup> amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto<sup>3</sup>, so tato cuto idhūpapanno<sup>4</sup> ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>5</sup> hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>5</sup>, ime vā<sup>6</sup> pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā<sup>5</sup> ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>5</sup> hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. inserts so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p'āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv° evamāh° evaṃsukha° evamāyu°

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °ppanno.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa°    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, give it in full.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.



2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyābalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>6</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>7</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>8</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add ca.*    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, *then anuttaraṃ and so on.*

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*    <sup>4</sup> S. *adds ca.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °niyyo *throughout.*

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout.*

<sup>8</sup> *all MSS. except S. have t'eva throughout.*

<sup>9</sup> M. la; *omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.*

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, jvasampanno ca hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. dhammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. °niyo.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa, *then* khamo dhammānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe' . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ . . . pe' . . . khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe' . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

### VIII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, anussatānuttariyaṃ<sup>5</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni<sup>6</sup> ti.

### IX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup>. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, silānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> ti.

### X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> imāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. pari°; M<sub>7</sub> pāriyacariyā°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. anusa°      <sup>6</sup> T. ch' anutta°      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tiṭhā°

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati<sup>1</sup>: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati<sup>2</sup> dhammavedaṃ<sup>2</sup>, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>3</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>4</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno<sup>5</sup> viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ<sup>6</sup> samāpanno<sup>6</sup> buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>7</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>3</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>4</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ti ti.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.   <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāmojjaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. vedayati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. samappatto *throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> sampatto *sometimes*.   <sup>6</sup> M. 'sotasamā' *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, samīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>1</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>2</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>3</sup> viññūpasatṭhāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano silaṃ<sup>4</sup> anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti silaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>5</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

<sup>1</sup> T. pāmojjaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> S. vediyati *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhuñj°      <sup>4</sup> S. silāni.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti cāgaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa piti jāyati, pitimānassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha<sup>3</sup> upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tāthārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena silena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ silaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Tatūttari.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tāva *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> S. tatthūpa° *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upp°

mim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca silāñ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññā ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti devatā<sup>1</sup> ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhe viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo<sup>2</sup> paṭhamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo<sup>4</sup> ājāniyā  
Anuttariya<sup>5</sup>-anussatā<sup>6</sup> Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

## XI.

1. Cha yime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tā devatā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatr' udd<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Āhuneyyavaggassa uddānaṃ; omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tisso. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oya.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharāṇabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>2</sup> viññūpasatṭhāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi silehi sīlasāmaññagato<sup>3</sup> viharati sabrahmacārīhi<sup>4</sup> āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyānikā niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato<sup>3</sup> viharati sabrah-macārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā ti.

## XII.

1. Cha yimes<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . mettāṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>7</sup>, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sila-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhuno. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. bhūjō; M<sub>6</sub> bhuñjō

<sup>3</sup> S. °sāmaññatto. <sup>4</sup> T. brahma° <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ime.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhuno.

Hardy.



vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni aṣabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>2</sup> viññūpasatṭhāni<sup>3</sup> aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> ariyā niyānikā<sup>5</sup> niyāti<sup>5</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

### XIII.

1. Cha yimā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>7</sup> yānikā<sup>8</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā'<sup>9</sup> evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya<sup>10</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhuno. <sup>2</sup> M. T. bhūj°; M<sub>6</sub> bhujj°; M<sub>7</sub> bhujj°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viññūpp°; S. viññup° <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> niyānīyānikā; M<sub>7</sub> niyānitāniyyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. imā; M<sub>6</sub> h'imā. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bahuli° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. yāni° throughout. <sup>9</sup> S. mā āy° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā<sup>2</sup> hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradd-

<sup>1</sup> M. vimuttinissa°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, upekkhā *throughout*.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassaṭi' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me<sup>1</sup> nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me<sup>4</sup> vigataṃ<sup>5</sup>, ayam aham asmī ti ca<sup>6</sup> na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate<sup>8</sup>, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato<sup>9</sup>, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassaṭi' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo ti.

#### XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> M. ññāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> S. vigate; T. viharataṃ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. ṭhassaṭi ti, then n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M<sub>7</sub> vigato.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. asama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā<sup>3</sup> kālakiriya. Kathañ<sup>4</sup> cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi<sup>6</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>8</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> tathā tathā<sup>9</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na<sup>9</sup> kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> T. bhikkhū.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. yathā.

<sup>3</sup> M. bhaddakā throughout; M<sub>7</sub> bhaddakā only twice.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase; M<sub>6</sub> has after kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on.      <sup>5</sup> T. vuccati āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>3</sup> virādhayi<sup>4</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca<sup>5</sup> papañcaṃ hitvāna<sup>6</sup> nippapañcapade<sup>7</sup> rato ārādhayi<sup>4</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti<sup>5</sup>.

## XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathāvuso<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Kathañ<sup>9</sup> cāvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . samsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa'<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi<sup>12</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā hoti. Kathañ<sup>13</sup> cāvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato<sup>14</sup> kālakiriya ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammarāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. papañcā; T. M<sub>7</sub> papañca.

<sup>3</sup> T. maho; M<sub>7</sub> mayo.      <sup>4</sup> T. °yī.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pahitvāna.      <sup>7</sup> T. nipapañappade.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tathā āvuso.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. katham; T. M<sub>7</sub> evañ.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. āvo

<sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā.      <sup>12</sup> M. pajahasi.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. katham.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> idh' Ānanda.      <sup>16</sup> S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā<sup>3</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato<sup>4</sup>, pahāsi<sup>5</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam<sup>6</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>7</sup>. virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade<sup>8</sup> rato<sup>9</sup> ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti.

## XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu<sup>10</sup> viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>11</sup> Bhesakalāvane<sup>12</sup> Miḡadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko<sup>13</sup> hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvam gahapati sāpekho<sup>14</sup> kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā<sup>15</sup> sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā<sup>16</sup> gahapatāni mam'accayena na<sup>4</sup> sakkoti<sup>17</sup> dārake posetaṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharitaṃ<sup>18</sup> ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Kusalā'haṃ gahapati kappāsaṃ kantitaṃ<sup>19</sup> veṇiṃ olikhitaṃ<sup>20</sup>, sakkom'<sup>21</sup> ahaṃ gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetaṃ gha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *adds* na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto.      <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. anānu°      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> papañca.

<sup>7</sup> T. maho.      <sup>8</sup> M. nipapa°      <sup>9</sup> Ph. nipapañcam pareto.

<sup>10</sup> T. Saggesu.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °gire; Ph. Samsu°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kalā°; M. °kālā°      <sup>13</sup> T. ābādhi.

<sup>14</sup> S. sāpekkh° *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> sāpekkh° *once*.

<sup>15</sup> T. gahapati.      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. na Nakula°

<sup>17</sup> T. sakkati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. sanṭh°; Ph. sandhar°; M<sub>7</sub> sant° *throughout*.

<sup>19</sup> T. saṃkantitaṃ; M. Ph. kātum; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> likhitaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> olimkhivatum.      <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. sakkām'.

rāvāsaṃ santharituṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tvañ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> soḷasavassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyaṃ samācinnāṃ<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te<sup>6</sup> gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>7</sup> ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tav'accayena<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmatarā<sup>8</sup> c'eva<sup>9</sup> bhavissāmi<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā<sup>11</sup> gahapatāni mam'accayena<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> silesu paripūrakāriṇi' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī<sup>6</sup> odātavasaṇā silesu paripūrakāriṇiyo, ahan tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M<sub>7</sub> viraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te; *omitted by S.*

<sup>4</sup> S. gahaṭṭhabrahmā; M<sub>6</sub> gahaṭṭhaṃ br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samādinnaṃ. <sup>6</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>8</sup> T. na dassana<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gamissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. S. na Nakula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>13</sup> *omitted by M. S.*

akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na' lābhini ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā ghiṃ odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> sāpekhasa<sup>2</sup> kālakiriya<sup>2</sup>.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>4</sup> assāsappattā<sup>5</sup> tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ<sup>6</sup> datṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā ghiṃ odātavasanā imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā<sup>8</sup> tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya<sup>9</sup>, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno<sup>2</sup> gahapatissa<sup>2</sup> Nakulamā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *put* na before Nakula°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> *put* na before Nakula°; T. M<sub>6</sub> *omit* na.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pati°      <sup>5</sup> Ph. asampassāsappattā.

<sup>6</sup> T. *omits all from* evaṃ to tassa Bhag°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pāti°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pati°      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. *adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M<sub>6</sub> gives them thrice.*



tarā<sup>1</sup> gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho thānaso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahoṣi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> aciravuṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> gelaññā daṇḍam<sup>4</sup> olubbha<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā<sup>5</sup> gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvīkā gihi odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvīkā gihi odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā<sup>6</sup>; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvīkā gihi odātavasanā imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā tinnavickicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

## XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>8</sup> paṭisallānā<sup>9</sup> vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °mātā; M<sub>7</sub>. S. °mātāya.    <sup>2</sup> S. adds 'va.  
<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> daṇḍabbā; M<sub>7</sub> daṇḍakholubbha.  
<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tena mātā instead of te Nakula°  
<sup>6</sup> Ph. has añña || pattā aparappaccayā Satthu and so on.  
<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pati°    <sup>8</sup> M. °ye.  
<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pati° throughout.

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmogallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo<sup>1</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>2</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva<sup>4</sup> rattim nisajjāya vitināmetvā utṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanā<sup>6</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu<sup>7</sup>. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā<sup>8</sup> acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā su-pimsu. Addasā<sup>9</sup> kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ<sup>10</sup> Mahāmogallāno<sup>10</sup>, kahaṃ<sup>10</sup> Mahākassapo<sup>10</sup>, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>2</sup>, kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahan nu<sup>11</sup> kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti<sup>12</sup>? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanā<sup>13</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu<sup>14</sup>' ti. Tena<sup>15</sup> no<sup>16</sup> tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā<sup>17</sup> yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: rājā<sup>18</sup> khattiyo<sup>19</sup> muddhāvasitto<sup>20</sup> yāvadatthaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °ko.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. °dīmsu.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahu-d-evā.      <sup>5</sup> T. adds therā.

<sup>6</sup> T. vutṭh°      <sup>7</sup> S. āgamaṃsu.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. adassā.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. vutṭh°      <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. āgamaṃsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. kena; Ph. te.      <sup>16</sup> Ph. nu; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nayidhāni.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> rājā.      <sup>19</sup> T. rakkhanīniyo.      <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. mudhābhi°

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento<sup>2</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento<sup>3</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: ratthiko pettaniko<sup>4</sup> senāya<sup>4</sup> senāpatiko gāmagāmi<sup>5</sup> pūgagāmaṇiko<sup>6</sup> yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ<sup>7</sup> kārento pūgassa<sup>8</sup> vā piyo manāpo<sup>9</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ<sup>7</sup> kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo' ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>10</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ<sup>11</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ<sup>13</sup> ananuyutto<sup>14</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phassa° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. karonto *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> T. *has here also* karonto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. *omit* senāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °gāmaṇiko.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> puggāmaṇiko; M<sub>6</sub> pugamaṃ gāmaṇiko.

<sup>7</sup> T. puggāmaṇikattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> puggāmaṇikattaṃ *and* pūgāma°; M<sub>6</sub> pugagāmaṇikattā, *but* °kattaṃ *in the second place where the same word occurs*. <sup>8</sup> T. puggāmassa.

<sup>9</sup> T. *adds* pi. <sup>10</sup> S. °dvāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. °parattaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> pubbattāparattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> pubbarattāpararattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānaṃ) *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. bhāvanā anu° <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> anuyutto.

sutaṃ: samaṇo<sup>1</sup> vā brāhmaṇo<sup>1</sup> vā yāvadatthaṃ seyya-sukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>3</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto<sup>4</sup> avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ<sup>5</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ<sup>6</sup> ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno<sup>7</sup> jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā<sup>8</sup> vipassakā<sup>9</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ<sup>10</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evama hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## XVIII

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati<sup>11</sup> mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā<sup>12</sup> kho Bhagavā<sup>13</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese macchikaṃ<sup>14</sup> macchabandhaṃ<sup>15</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>16</sup> vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma<sup>17</sup> aññatarasmim rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ<sup>18</sup> macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ<sup>19</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>20</sup> vikkiṇamānaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutama vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

<sup>1</sup> T. °ṇena; M<sub>7</sub> omits brāhmaṇo vā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. °dvāre. <sup>4</sup> Ph. na anu°; T. M<sub>6</sub> anu°

<sup>5</sup> T. °parattaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> pubbārattoparattaṃ (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhāvanānuyuttā. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattaññū.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yutto. <sup>9</sup> T. °ko. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °parattaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> caramāno. <sup>12</sup> M. °sa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: samasacchikaṃ (sic) macchabandhanaṃ and so on. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bandhanaṃ; T. macchikabandhanaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. S. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. okk° <sup>18</sup> S. asuṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. °bandhanaṃ. <sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhitrā<sup>1</sup> vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> etaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te<sup>3</sup> hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanite<sup>4</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: goghātako gāvo<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante<sup>6</sup>.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: goghātako gāvo<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te<sup>7</sup> hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanite<sup>8</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> assayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> rathayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> yānayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> bhogabhogī<sup>12</sup>, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite (*sic*); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunīte; M<sub>7</sub> vadhāyupannite pannite (*sic*).

<sup>5</sup> T. gāve. <sup>6</sup> T. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> T. tā; M<sub>6</sub> na; M<sub>7</sub> tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunīkā; M<sub>7</sub> yunnitā (*or* yuttitā).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have vā *instead of* hoti. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add vā. <sup>12</sup> M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sūkariko<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sākuniko . . .<sup>4</sup> māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige<sup>5</sup> vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na<sup>10</sup> mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi<sup>11</sup> so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno<sup>12</sup> neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati<sup>13</sup> na assayāyī<sup>14</sup> na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati<sup>15</sup>. Ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy' upanītam<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vimipātam nirayam upapajjati ti.

## XIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nādike<sup>17</sup> viharati Giṇjakāvasathe<sup>18</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> orambhāgiko.    <sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>3</sup> S. soka°; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> M. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mage.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. puts etam after bhikkho

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya ni°; S. vadhāyāni°; T. M<sub>7</sub> vadhāyunnī°; also M<sub>6</sub> has vadhāyunnī° in the two last places where this word occurs.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. na hatthi°    <sup>9</sup> Ph. vā hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert nāma; M<sub>7</sub> nama.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, then tasmā so.    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. hoti.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds bhavissati.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. °vasati.    <sup>16</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. Nātike; M<sub>7</sub> Nādike.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Gijjha°

khavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham<sup>3</sup> kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu<sup>4</sup> vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro<sup>5</sup> pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca<sup>6</sup> ālope samkhāditvā<sup>7</sup> ajjoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahu

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante.      <sup>2</sup> S. °ssati *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.

<sup>5</sup> in T. M, *this passage is missing*.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M, satamkhāditvā.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evam vutte Bhagavā te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā<sup>6</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> S. yo cāyam; M. yāvāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M, pāyam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.



ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā<sup>1</sup> viharanti, dandham<sup>2</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā<sup>4</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma<sup>6</sup>, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma<sup>7</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālike<sup>8</sup> viharati Giṅjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya<sup>9</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayaṃ maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakeriyā, so maṃ' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ<sup>10</sup>, bhattaṃ vā<sup>11</sup> me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. appamattā.

<sup>2</sup> T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> andham; M<sub>6</sub> andhā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yo ca kho 'haṃ; S. yo cāyaṃ; M. Ph. yo pāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> pāyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °mi. <sup>7</sup> Ph. bhāvissāma. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. Nālike.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. paṭigatāya. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pāpa° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, semhaṃ vā me<sup>2</sup> kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, satthakā<sup>3</sup> vā me vātā kuppeyyum<sup>4</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'<sup>5</sup> assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> rattim kalam<sup>7</sup> karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto<sup>8</sup> chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass'eva<sup>9</sup> celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satin<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye<sup>2</sup> me assu<sup>10</sup> rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pitipāmujjena<sup>11</sup> vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>12</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaṃyā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> me<sup>13</sup> kuppeyya<sup>13</sup>, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikk-

<sup>1</sup> T. kujjeyya. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> Ph. satta<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. oyya. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. mama. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ye na me āyu.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rattikalam throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. omutto.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. so 'va. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. omojjena. <sup>12</sup> M. ogate; Ph. is spoiled here.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

khitabbam<sup>1</sup> 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu<sup>2</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me<sup>5</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam<sup>7</sup> yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam<sup>8</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā āditasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussoḥhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satiṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya<sup>9</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipāmujjena<sup>10</sup> vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo<sup>12</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve sārāṇiyā<sup>13</sup> mettam<sup>14</sup> bhaddakam<sup>15</sup> ananutappiyam<sup>16</sup>  
Nakula<sup>17</sup> maccha<sup>18</sup> dve ca<sup>19</sup> honti maraṇasatinā<sup>20</sup> cā<sup>21</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °cikkhati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. yo me āyu. <sup>3</sup> M. rattim; Ph. ratti°

<sup>4</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> Ph. āyu. <sup>7</sup> S. tesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evam eva and so on. <sup>9</sup> T. °yyum.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °mojjena. <sup>11</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Sārāṇiyavaggass' uddānaṃ. <sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ya; M. adds nissārāṇiyam.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. me tam; M. ekam. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ka; Ph. n'ekam.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. anu° <sup>17</sup> M. adds suppa; S. kusalā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kusamajjam; M<sub>7</sub> makulamaccha; S. maccham.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'eva for dve ca. <sup>20</sup> M. °sati; Ph. °satinati.

<sup>21</sup> S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaniyāya<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuṅño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuṅño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃham ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā<sup>2</sup> devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdhaṃ, ye vo<sup>2</sup> devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya samvattamāne<sup>4</sup>. Apare pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>6</sup>, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho<sup>7</sup> te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °niyā.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds kho; M, adds hi after apare.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. dassi°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ parihāyīṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi<sup>2</sup> parihāyīṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānaṃ parihāyīssanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva<sup>3</sup> chahi dhammehi parihāyīssanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi<sup>4</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXII.

1. Cha<sup>5</sup> yime<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desesāmi, taṃ supātha . . .<sup>8</sup>

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā.

3. Ye<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ na parihāyīṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyīṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānaṃ na parihāyīssanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyīssanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ<sup>10</sup>, dukkhan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhikk-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* pi. <sup>2</sup> T. *abhidhammehi instead of chahi dh*

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imehi. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.* <sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.* <sup>7</sup> M. *inserts dhammehi.*

<sup>8</sup> S. pe. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>10</sup> T. *continues: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on.*

khave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> paṅkā<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> parimuccati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> rogo gaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ<sup>6</sup>: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṃkhaye.

Te khemappattā<sup>7</sup> sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhini<sup>8</sup>butā sabbaverabhaya<sup>9</sup>titā<sup>8</sup> sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

## XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>9</sup> ṭhitikusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo<sup>11</sup> hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo<sup>12</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhini<sup>13</sup>hāarakusalo<sup>13</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °bandho.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °bandho.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca c'ūbh°; M<sub>7</sub> ca ūbh°

<sup>7</sup> T. kho pamattā; M<sub>7</sub> ten'eva pattā.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. sabbe vera°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. dhiti°    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> utth°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā°    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. abhini°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

## XXV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>2</sup>. Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā<sup>4</sup> evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> dhammo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na<sup>7</sup> dosapariyuṭṭhitam<sup>7</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti<sup>8</sup>, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.      <sup>2</sup> T. anussarati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. katvā.

<sup>5</sup> T. svākkyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto.      <sup>6</sup> S. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> missing in T.; M<sub>7</sub> has dosamohapari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. suppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni<sup>3</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako silaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti<sup>6</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitam<sup>7</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā<sup>8</sup>, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

<sup>1</sup> M. akkh°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> M. °samvattakāni.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds yo 'ham.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°



Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya sad-  
dhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>3</sup>,  
mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena si-  
lena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā<sup>4</sup> devatā ito  
cutā tattha upapannā<sup>3</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā sam-  
vijjati<sup>5</sup> ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano  
ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cā-  
gaṃ ca paññāṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye  
rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ  
hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa  
tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam  
gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāma-  
guṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave āramma-  
naṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>6</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad  
avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idam<sup>7</sup>  
tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-  
dhenā sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visud-  
dhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>8</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-  
sānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>9</sup> nāyassa<sup>10</sup> adhigamāya nibbānassa  
sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ<sup>11</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Kata-  
māni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi  
so Bhagavā ... pe<sup>12</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho  
Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathā-  
gataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhi-  
tam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °rim; S. tad°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, upp°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve.      <sup>7</sup> T. yāvam idaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, paridda°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, atthaga°      <sup>10</sup> M. nānassa.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. *inserts* imāni.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam<sup>1</sup> muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgūṇānam adhivacanam. Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam<sup>5</sup> muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgūṇānam adhivacanam. Sa<sup>6</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supaṭipanno<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam<sup>9</sup> muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgūṇānam adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

<sup>1</sup> T. nikkhittam (sic).

<sup>2</sup> T. sace; M<sub>6</sub> sam, and khā for kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. nikkhittam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sama. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. suppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. nekkh<sup>o</sup>

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ<sup>3</sup> muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>6</sup> dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>6</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika<sup>7</sup>, santi devā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ta-tuttari<sup>9</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>10</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. akkh° <sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>3</sup> T. nikkhittaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds yad idam. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase. <sup>7</sup> M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

<sup>8</sup> S. puts pe before santi devā; M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ?rim; S. tad°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena silena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>1</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ sad-dhañ ca silāṃ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamtam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c'idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>3</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paridda°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaga°

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa<sup>1</sup> manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhama samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmिṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmिṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa<sup>1</sup> manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmिṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcamaṃ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti<sup>1</sup> na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi<sup>2</sup> na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamtun ti<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *breaks off after dassanāya, and it continues with appaṭipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.*

<sup>4</sup> M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇḍikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>1</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇḍikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>2</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso so<sup>4</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇḍikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho<sup>5</sup> pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim<sup>6</sup> āvuso samaye<sup>7</sup> manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>9</sup> paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>10</sup> ujum kāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>12</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °māle.      <sup>2</sup> M. ābhūj° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> T. *adds* me.      <sup>4</sup> *omitted* by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. attha°      <sup>6</sup> Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. °yo.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted* by Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °ye.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ābhūj° *throughout*.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted* by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyam nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>1</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa<sup>2</sup> divā samādhinimittam manasikatam hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum<sup>4</sup> ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>4</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi<sup>5</sup> 'ssa<sup>5</sup> tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu<sup>6</sup> 'ssa<sup>6</sup> hoti buddhānam sāsanam manasikātam. Tasmā so asamayo<sup>7</sup> manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum<sup>7</sup> ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: cha yime<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu

<sup>1</sup> T. ābhujj<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. yaṃ devassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> T. 'yassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. phāsukassa.      <sup>7</sup> S. samayo.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, thereo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, ime.



vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtuṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmaṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . thina-middhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .<sup>2</sup> yaṃ<sup>3</sup> nimittam<sup>3</sup> āgama<sup>3</sup> yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tam<sup>3</sup> nimittam na jānāti na passati, tasmaṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tam nimittam na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtuṃ.

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtuṃ ti.

## XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī tuṃhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Dutiyam<sup>4</sup> pi āyasmā Udāyī tuṃhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṃhī ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ etad avoca 'Sattā tam āvuso Udāyī āmanteti'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Suṇāmi' ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °sī.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. suṇom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anusarati. Idam<sup>2</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānan<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ‘aññāsim<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> aham<sup>3</sup> Ānanda «nevāyam<sup>4</sup> Udāyi moghapuriso adhiccittam anuyutto viharati<sup>5</sup> ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānāni<sup>6</sup> ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc’eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññam manasikaroti, divāsaññam adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam<sup>7</sup> cittam bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikataṃ nāpadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa<sup>8</sup> asucino paccavekkhati ‘atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahārū<sup>9</sup> atṭhi atṭhimijjam<sup>10</sup> vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaṅṅam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo<sup>11</sup> siṅghānikā lasikā muttan<sup>12</sup> ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikataṃ kāmarāgassa<sup>12</sup> pahānāya<sup>12</sup> samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya<sup>13</sup> chaḍḍitam ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idha.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> navāyam.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> tatiyajjanam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sapa<sup>o</sup>; S. sampa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. puran nāna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nhāru.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °miñcam; S. °mijjam; M<sub>7</sub> atṭhimijjam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. khelo.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °rāgapa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °thikāya.

vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātam, so imam eva kāyam evam<sup>1</sup> upasamharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evam dhammo evambhāvi evam-anatito' ti; seyyathā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chadditam kākehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> khajjamānam<sup>4</sup> gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvānehi<sup>5</sup> vā khajjamānam sigālehi<sup>6</sup> vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pānakajātehi khajjamānam, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evam dhammo evambhāvi evam<sup>1</sup>-anatito' ti; seyyathā pi<sup>7</sup> vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chadditam atthikasāṅkhalikam samamsalohitam nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, atthikasāṅkhalikam nimamsalohitamakkhitam<sup>9</sup> nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, atthikasāṅkhalikam<sup>10</sup> apagatamamsalohitam nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena<sup>4</sup> hatthattthikam<sup>4</sup> aññena pādattthikam aññena jaṅghattthikam aññena ūrutthikam<sup>11</sup> aññena kaṭittthikam<sup>12</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṅṭakam<sup>13</sup> aññena sīsakaṭāham, so<sup>14</sup> imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evam dhammo evambhāvi evam<sup>15</sup>-anatito' ti; seyyathā pi<sup>16</sup> vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chadditam atthikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni<sup>17</sup>, atthikāni puñjakatāni<sup>18</sup>, atthikāni<sup>16</sup> terovassikāni<sup>19</sup> pūṭini<sup>20</sup> cunnakajātāni<sup>21</sup>, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M<sub>6</sub> supānehi; omitted by M<sub>7</sub> together with the next two words.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. siṅgālehi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. nhā° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nimamsa°; T. nimamsalohitam.

<sup>10</sup> T. atthisaṅkha° <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ūra°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukaṭṭikam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °kaṅṭakattthikam; M. Ph. besides insert aññena khandhattthikam aññena gīvattthikam a° hanukaṭṭikam a° dantattthikam (M. ant°).

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. omit all from so imam to atthikāni; M<sub>6</sub> omits only so. <sup>15</sup> T. etam vā; M<sub>6</sub> tam; M<sub>7</sub> etam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °kitāni; M<sub>6</sub> puñjanikāni.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. tiro°; T. M<sub>6</sub> thero° <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. putini; T. pubhattni.

<sup>21</sup> M. cunnika°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ<sup>1</sup>-anattito' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam<sup>5</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham anussatiṭṭhānam dhārehi<sup>6</sup>: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va<sup>7</sup> abhikkamati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> paṭikkamati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> nisidati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> seyyam kappeti, sato 'va kammaṃ<sup>9</sup> adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ satisampajaññāya<sup>10</sup> saṃvattati ti.

### XXX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyam, lābhānuttariyam, sikkhānuttariyam, pāricariyānuttariyam, anussatānuttariyam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā pana<sup>8</sup> dassanāya gacchati, samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā micchādhiṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ hinaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyam anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pahānāya. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> 'jjānam. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. idaṃ ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'oti. <sup>7</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub> atto ca. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have camkamaṃ instead of 'va kammaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> is spoiled here. <sup>10</sup> T. 'pajaññaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> 'jamñā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>6</sub> omits cha.

<sup>12</sup> T. ussavacāni; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>3</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam<sup>4</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, viṇāsaddam<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam<sup>4</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ<sup>7</sup> anariyaṃ anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgata-ssa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> savanānuttariyaṃ. Lābhānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekanti°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pariddavānaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaga° *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °saddassa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> uccāvacaṃ, and it omits vā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. puthu° <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

pana lābham<sup>1</sup> labhati, samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchā-  
diṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati<sup>2</sup>. Atth' eso  
bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso  
bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko<sup>3</sup> anariyo anat-  
thasamhito na nibbidāya<sup>4</sup> na virāgāya na nirodhāya na  
upasaṃyāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya  
samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathā-  
gatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati<sup>5</sup> niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭ-  
ṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhik-  
khave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ  
samatikkamāya dukkhadomaṇassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nā-  
yassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ  
Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati  
niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno.  
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānut-  
tariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānutta-  
riyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assas-  
mim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup>  
sikkhati<sup>7</sup>, tharusmim<sup>8</sup> pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sik-  
khati, samaṇassa vā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa  
micchāpaṭipannassa<sup>10</sup> sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sik-  
khā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave  
sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā  
na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasaṃyāya  
na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo  
ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhi-  
silam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññaṃ pi  
sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippa-  
sanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ  
visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadoma-  
nassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> labhati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. puthu°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. labhati.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ekanti°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. dha°      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °paṭipattim.

sacchikiriya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-  
vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhi-  
pañnam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekanta-  
gato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānut-  
tariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhā-  
nuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ ca  
kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāh-  
maṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim<sup>2</sup> pi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ  
vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇam vā micchā-  
diṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atth' esā bhik-  
khavē pāricariyā? N'esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā  
bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā  
anattasamhitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . na nibbānāya  
samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathā-  
gatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo  
ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave  
pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ sam-  
atikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa  
adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idaṃ Tathā-  
gataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddhe  
niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ  
savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāri-  
cariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati,  
dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati,  
uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham<sup>5</sup> anussarati, samaṇam vā<sup>6</sup>  
brāhmaṇam vā micchādiṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannaṃ anus-  
sarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthī ti va-  
dāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā po-  
thujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya  
na<sup>7</sup> nirodhāya<sup>7</sup> na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya  
na nibbānāya samvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. gahapatikam.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>2</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye<sup>3</sup> dassanavaraṃ<sup>3</sup> laddhā savanañ<sup>4</sup> ca anuttaraṃ<sup>5</sup>,  
lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye<sup>6</sup> ratā<sup>7</sup>,  
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye<sup>8</sup>, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ<sup>9</sup>  
vivekaṇaṃ samuttamaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ<sup>10</sup>,  
appamāde<sup>11</sup> pamuditā<sup>12</sup> nipakā silasaṃvutā:  
te ve kālena paccanti<sup>13</sup>, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo<sup>14</sup> tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>15</sup>:

Sāmakō<sup>16</sup> aparihāniyo<sup>17</sup> bhayaṃ<sup>18</sup> Himavānussati<sup>19</sup>  
Kaccāno dve ca<sup>20</sup> samayā<sup>21</sup> Udāyi anuttariyenā ti<sup>22</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Cha yime<sup>23</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>24</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekanti°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ.    <sup>4</sup> T. sāvakañ.

<sup>5</sup> S anuttariyaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> M. °yaṃ; T. °yaratā.    <sup>7</sup> M. tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. °yā.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. °ti.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °naṃ; M<sub>7</sub> °nī.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °dena; M<sub>7</sub> °dapa°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamuditā; Ph. samuditā.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. paccanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Sāmakavaggo; omitted by Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyavaggo.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. uddānaṃ; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> samako.    <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °haniyo, and add so.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. ayaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. hivadhaṃ vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hisama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujhati.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ye.

<sup>22</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti; T. M<sub>7</sub> yena (without ti).

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.    <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.



2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhasa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhasa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

### XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi<sup>3</sup>. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Sathugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>4</sup>. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha<sup>5</sup> yime<sup>2</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Sathugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. sekhasa. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>3</sup> Ph. nisīdi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisandh<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekhasa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> aparihānāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatti' ev' antaradhāyi<sup>3</sup> ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo appamādagaru<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Idam bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>3</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatti' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo hiri-ottappasampanno<sup>4</sup> sappatisso<sup>5</sup> sagāravo abhabbo<sup>6</sup> parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi<sup>7</sup> 'katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha<sup>8</sup> avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekhasa bhikkhuno.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. appāmada; T. M<sub>7</sub> °dagāravo; *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hirott°

<sup>5</sup> M. sapa°; Ph. appa°; T. sappamikkho; M<sub>6</sub> sappanikkho (or °tikkho); M<sub>7</sub> sappatikkho. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhavo. <sup>7</sup> Ph. upādi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pann'amhā; M. Ph. °pannā nāma *throughout*.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahmaloḥam upapanno<sup>1</sup> hoti. Tatra<sup>2</sup> pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Jetavane antara-hito tasmaṃ Brahmaloḥe pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā<sup>4</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>5</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattaṃ' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmogallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ nēva'<sup>7</sup> nu<sup>8</sup> kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho<sup>9</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā<sup>10</sup> dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe<sup>11</sup> aveccappasādena<sup>12</sup> asamannāgatā<sup>11</sup> ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesāṃ na<sup>12</sup> evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppanno; Ph. upanno.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. tatrā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> sami<sup>o</sup> throughout; T. sammijitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. disvāna.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> sāgataṃ; M<sub>7</sub> gataṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Cātuma<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Catuma<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. c'eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put kho after te.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sam<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> M. na tesāṃ devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca<sup>1</sup> kho te<sup>2</sup> mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme<sup>3</sup> aveccappasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakāntehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānañ<sup>4</sup> ñeva nu<sup>5</sup> kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .<sup>6</sup> Yāmānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmanaratiṇaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesañ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ<sup>7</sup> Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakāntehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakāntehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °kānaṃ (without ñeva).      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sabbesañ ñeva.

<sup>8</sup> S. °vattino.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosī ti.

## XXXV.

1. Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Kātame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>2</sup>, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso<sup>5</sup>, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>6</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya<sup>6</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>7</sup>, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so<sup>8</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya<sup>9</sup> bahujanāsukhāya<sup>10</sup> bahuno<sup>11</sup> janassa anattāya<sup>12</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha<sup>13</sup>, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>2</sup> S. antagasaññā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho. <sup>5</sup> Ph. appatisso *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. *adds* pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. apari<sup>o</sup> *instead of* na pari<sup>o</sup>; Ph. na apari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. yo. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. na bahujana<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (*without* na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na ba<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>6</sub> bahujano janassa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthāya. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> <sup>o</sup>passati.

vāya<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>2</sup> hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi . . .<sup>3</sup> issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho<sup>4</sup> hoti māyāvi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādītthi . . . sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī<sup>5</sup> hoti ādhānagāhī<sup>6</sup> duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>7</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so<sup>10</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya<sup>11</sup> bahujanāsukhāya<sup>12</sup> bahuno<sup>13</sup> janassa anatthāya<sup>14</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṅ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa<sup>15</sup> pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṅ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>16</sup> hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anvāssavāya. <sup>2</sup> M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sāṭho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. <sup>5</sup> T. sāparāmāsī.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. ādāna° throughout; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) ādhānagāhī ti daḷhagāhī. <sup>7</sup> Ph. adds pi. <sup>8</sup> S. pe || sikkhāya.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. yo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana°; M<sub>7</sub> bahujana°; M<sub>6</sub> bahujana-ahitāya.

<sup>12</sup> M. na bahujana°; Ph. only sukhāya; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana°

<sup>13</sup> M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujano; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujano.

<sup>14</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā and so on.

<sup>16</sup> S. anvāssa°

## XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa<sup>1</sup> ārāme<sup>2</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Velukaṇḍaki<sup>3</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakim Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpentim, disvā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velukaṇḍaki Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhākaṇaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhākaṇaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhākā vitarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā<sup>4</sup> vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhākaṇaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni, paṭiggāhākaṇaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum<sup>5</sup> 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando<sup>6</sup> sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅhiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva<sup>7</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °kaṃṭaki throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. disvāna.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. katum.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhassō

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva throughout.

naṃ gaheṭṭum 'ettakāni' udakāḷhakāni' ti vā<sup>2</sup> 'ettakāni' udakāḷhahasatāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakāḷhahasahasāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakāḷhahasatasahasāni' ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamānaṃ gaheṭṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando' sukhasāhāro sovaḅḅiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādaye<sup>6</sup>,  
datvā attamano hoti: esā<sup>7</sup> yaññassa<sup>8</sup> sampadā.

Vitarāgā<sup>9</sup> vitadosā vitamohā anāsavā<sup>10</sup>:

khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo<sup>11</sup>.

Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna<sup>12</sup> datvā sakehi paṇibhi  
attano parato c'eso<sup>13</sup> yañño hoti mahapphalo.

Evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā  
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ<sup>14</sup> paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā' ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādim<sup>16</sup> evaṃditṭhim<sup>16</sup> addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put pe after vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °dayaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. etā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. aññassa. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. have the singular.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. ācaritvāna; M<sub>7</sub> ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M<sub>6</sub> ayācayitvāna. <sup>13</sup> Ph. v'eso. <sup>14</sup> Ph. loke. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sārā°

<sup>16</sup> all MSS. except M. M<sub>7</sub> have °di; only M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have °ṭṭhim.



nāma sayam<sup>1</sup> abhikkamanto<sup>2</sup> sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabhadhātū<sup>3</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>4</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>6</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthi parakkamadhātu . . . atthi thāmadhātu . . . atthi ṭhitidhātu<sup>9</sup> . . . atthi upakkamadhātū<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā<sup>11</sup> sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>12</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā<sup>13</sup> sati<sup>14</sup> upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>15</sup>. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro<sup>16</sup> ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Tīṇ'imāni<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ti.      <sup>4</sup> T. nikkamma°; S. adds ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> S. dhiti°

<sup>7</sup> in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā°) evaṃ° and so on; M<sub>7</sub> repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br°, atthi nikkama° to parakāro.      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa mohajena kammaṇa devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa mohajena kammaṇa nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoṇi paññāyati, pattivisaṇṇa<sup>3</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Imāni<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīṇ'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa amohajena kammaṇa nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoṇi paññāyati, pattivisaṇṇa<sup>5</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa amohajena kammaṇa devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ye.    <sup>2</sup> S. 'ti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pitti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh<sup>o</sup> alobhajena kammaṇa and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have pitti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi<sup>o</sup>; S. Kimmi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Kimilānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme<sup>1</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>2</sup>, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto<sup>5</sup> addasa<sup>6</sup> aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe<sup>7</sup> āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya. Tam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M, omits dh° agā° vih° appa° <sup>2</sup> Ph. appaṭ° and sappat° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.

<sup>4</sup> S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dārukkhandhe paṭha-vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmiṃ<sup>5</sup> dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ asubhan tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

## XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>6</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam<sup>7</sup> Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . arahataṃ dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam<sup>10</sup> khādaniyaṃ bhōjanīyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atth' āv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. amumhi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. amukasmim.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Icchānaṃk<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Bhagavantam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give this sentence in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

amantesi 'ke<sup>1</sup> pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā<sup>2</sup> maññe macche vilopenti' ti<sup>3</sup>? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahidvāraḥkoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva<sup>4</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho<sup>6</sup> Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukkhassa<sup>7</sup> pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>8</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa<sup>10</sup> pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā<sup>11</sup> ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>12</sup>. Yena yen'eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>13</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>13</sup> ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapanānaṃ' ti<sup>14</sup>. 'Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukkhassa<sup>15</sup> pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>16</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukkhassa<sup>15</sup> pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhī<sup>17</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā<sup>18</sup> ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. kena *for* ke pana.

<sup>2</sup> T. kevaddhā; M<sub>6</sub> *puts* maññe *after* macche.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °peti (*without* ti). <sup>4</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> T. khāhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> T. so khā. <sup>7</sup> M. nekkhama° *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>9</sup> Ph. yāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ph. nikkhama°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sādeyya. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. *repeat the last phrase*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. jana°; M<sub>6</sub> jāna° *and* jana° <sup>14</sup> T. °pamāyanti.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. nekkhama° <sup>16</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. T.

<sup>17</sup> S. *inserts* assaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā<sup>1</sup> ghaṭṭessati<sup>2</sup> samanuddeso vā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tamhā<sup>4</sup> samādhimhā<sup>5</sup> cāvessati<sup>6</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>7</sup> homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam<sup>8</sup> araṇṇe<sup>9</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>10</sup> nisinnam<sup>11</sup>, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākilamatham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>12</sup>' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita<sup>13</sup> evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittaṃ samādahissati<sup>14</sup>, samāhitam<sup>15</sup> vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati<sup>16</sup>' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha<sup>17</sup> panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttam vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati<sup>18</sup>' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha<sup>18</sup> panāham<sup>18</sup> Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhim civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati<sup>19</sup> paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

<sup>1</sup> S. tam kim; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ghaddhessati; *omitted by M.*; Ph. *inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati*; S. ghaṭṭessati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add sahadhammiko vā*; T. M<sub>6</sub> *add so* (T. se).

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by Ph. S.*; M. *has only tamhā*. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>6</sup> S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. <sup>7</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>8</sup> S. araṇṇīkam *throughout*. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *insert vā*; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>10</sup> T. pacca<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>12</sup> S. ekaggan.

<sup>13</sup> T. *inserts na*. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'hessati; Ph. 'yissati.

<sup>15</sup> T. na samā<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> T. 'rakkhessati.

<sup>17</sup> *in T. this sentence is missing.*

<sup>18</sup> T. idhāham. <sup>19</sup> Ph. riccati *throughout*.

thāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāni<sup>2</sup> osarivā<sup>3</sup> vāsam kappeti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>4</sup> homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam lābhim civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam paṭipañāmetvā<sup>5</sup> na riñcati paṭisallānam, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni<sup>6</sup> senāsanāni. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavivihārena.

Yasmāham<sup>7</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci<sup>8</sup> passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>9</sup> catuttho.

Tass' uddānam<sup>10</sup>:

Sekhā<sup>11</sup> dve aparihāni<sup>12</sup> Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā Vivādādānattakāri<sup>13</sup> nidānam<sup>14</sup> Kimbila<sup>15</sup> dārukkhandhena Nāgito ti.

### XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapāṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇe vana°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ṭṭhāniṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ota°    <sup>4</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paṭiṇā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. panthāni.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. yasmim 'ham; S. yasmim panāham.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. S. kañci.

<sup>9</sup> M. Deva°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhariparihāniya°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. devānam vaggassa udd°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> devatāvaggassa udd°    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. sekhā.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāniyā.

<sup>13</sup> M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādī; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vivādamaṇasikāri.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nidāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M<sub>6</sub> Kimbilā; T. bila; M<sub>7</sub> bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma<sup>1</sup> divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma<sup>1</sup> gattāni parisiṅcituṃ ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiṅcituṃ. Pubbakoṭṭhako gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>2</sup>.

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi<sup>3</sup>-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatālitaṃ vāditaṃ pubbakoṭṭhakaṃ paccuttarati. Api 'ssu taṃ jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata<sup>4</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> rañño nāgo, dassaṃyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno<sup>5</sup> vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo<sup>6</sup> vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>8</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantaṃ<sup>9</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>10</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>11</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho<sup>12</sup> nāgo<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>. Assam pi kho Udāyi<sup>13</sup> . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . goṇam pi kho Udāyi<sup>15</sup> . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . uragam<sup>17</sup> pi kho Udāyi<sup>15</sup> . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . rukkham pi kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °mi. <sup>2</sup> Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dissa. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kāyuppanno. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

<sup>7</sup> M. mahattaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. brahmattaṃ; *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. *has after mahattaṃ: goṇam pi bho Udāyi and so on.* <sup>11</sup> M. brahmattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>13</sup> M. S. *add mah° brah°* <sup>14</sup> M. pa; *omitted by S.*

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. *add mah° brah°*

<sup>16</sup> M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.*

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. nāgam; T. M<sub>7</sub> *omit this phrase*; M<sub>7</sub> *omits also manussam pi kho U°*



Udāyi<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ<sup>3</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>4</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi' ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>5</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi» ti. Idaṃ ca panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe<sup>7</sup> cittassūpasame rataṃ, yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāraguṃ, devā pi naṃ<sup>8</sup> namassanti: iti me arahato sutam. Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ<sup>9</sup> muttaṃ selā va kañcanaṃ sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā<sup>10</sup>ññe<sup>10</sup> siluccaye sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ<sup>11</sup> saccaṇāmo<sup>12</sup> anuttaro. Nāgaṃ vo<sup>13</sup> kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so: soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve, tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare, saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā<sup>15</sup>, sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimamsā dhammacintanā, dhammakucchi<sup>16</sup> samātapo<sup>17</sup>, viveko tassa vāladhi. So jhāyī assāsarato ajjhattaṃ<sup>18</sup> susamāhito<sup>18</sup>, gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito, sayam<sup>19</sup> samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kāyupp°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sasamaṇiyā.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. sasamaṇa°      <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °to.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *inserts* amatapathe.      <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. taṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nekkhama°; M<sub>7</sub> nekkhamme rataṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Himavā maññe.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kāyamānānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sabba°      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. te.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekhā°      <sup>16</sup> T. °kucchiṃ.

<sup>17</sup> T. samādāya ma po; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samācāpo.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasamāhito (S. ajjhattū°).

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. seyyam; M<sub>6</sub> samayaṃ.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.  
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,  
 ghāsam<sup>1</sup> acchādanam laddhā, sannidhim parivajjayam<sup>2</sup>,  
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,  
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho<sup>3</sup> 'va gacchati.  
 Yathā pi uduke jātam puṇḍarīkam pavaddhati<sup>4</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> toyena sucigandham manoramam,  
 tath' eva loke sujāto<sup>6</sup> buddho loke virajjati<sup>7</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> lokena toyena padumam yathā.  
 Mahāgini<sup>8</sup> pajjalito anāhārūpasammati  
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu<sup>9</sup> nibbuto ti pavuccati.  
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani<sup>10</sup> upamā viññūhi desitā,  
 viññissanti<sup>11</sup> mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.  
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,  
 sariram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti<sup>12</sup> 'nāsavo<sup>13</sup> ti.

## XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>14</sup> upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: —

2. Katham katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo<sup>15</sup>, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>16</sup> bhavissanti abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S. ghāsa; M<sub>7</sub> ghāyam; T. sāsam; M<sub>6</sub> sāyam.

<sup>2</sup> S. °ye. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anapekho. <sup>4</sup> S. ca vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> S. upalimp°; M. Ph. n'upalimp° <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jāto.

<sup>7</sup> T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

<sup>8</sup> S. mahāgg°; M<sub>6</sub> mahāgani.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. aṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °panim; M. Ph. °pini; T. viññūpanim.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. parinibbissati.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anāsavo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Migasān° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °sālikāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. ñeyyo. <sup>16</sup> Ph. samāsamagatiyā throughout.

samparāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahoṣi āracāri<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto<sup>3</sup> Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'<sup>4</sup> ti; petteyyo<sup>5</sup> piyo<sup>6</sup> me<sup>7</sup> bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahoṣi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>8</sup> upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami<sup>9</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>10</sup>. Atha kho bhante Migasālā<sup>8</sup> upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā<sup>8</sup> upāsikā maṃ etaḍ avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>11</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahoṣi āracāri<sup>12</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno» ti; petteyyo<sup>5</sup> piyo<sup>13</sup> me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahoṣi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °yan ti; T. °rāya.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ānācāri; T. āracāra°; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. patto throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> petto; S. pitu. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pi; T. M<sub>6</sub> pi so.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Migasān° <sup>9</sup> S. °mim.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dim. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °yā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ānā°; T. arācāri; M<sub>6</sub> ācāri.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>1</sup> ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama-samagatikā<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyan' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ<sup>3</sup> upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda<sup>4</sup> Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā<sup>5</sup> ambakasaññā<sup>6</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe<sup>7</sup>! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Ka-tame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃ-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>8</sup> pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So<sup>9</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya paretī<sup>10</sup> no<sup>11</sup> vihesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>12</sup> hoti no vihesagāmi<sup>13</sup>.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-saṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>14</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vihesāya paretī no hānāya, vihesagāmi<sup>15</sup> yeva<sup>16</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pa-māṇikā pamiṇanti<sup>17</sup> 'imassa pi te 'va<sup>18</sup> dhammā aparassa pi te 'va<sup>19</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato<sup>20</sup> hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ<sup>21</sup> hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yā.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sālim.    <sup>3</sup> T. has Kānanda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. amma<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. Ś. °saññā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °puggalāparopariye ñāṇe; T. °puggalāvāropariye ñāṇe; M. puggalapariye ñāṇe.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> samāyikam.    <sup>7</sup> T. neso.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> reva; T. is extremely spoiled here.    <sup>10</sup> vihesāya<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> Ph. minanti.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sur<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> suppaṭi<sup>o</sup> in lieu of pi paṭi<sup>o</sup>

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaraṃ<sup>2</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgataena? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu<sup>3</sup> pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati<sup>4</sup> h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

6. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato<sup>5</sup> hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa<sup>6</sup> savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>7</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha<sup>8</sup> paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . .

8. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>10</sup> pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>11</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>12</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vise-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. imaṃ c'; S. imaṃ h'.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. tadant°; M<sub>7</sub> dadant°      <sup>3</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = guṇakhaṇanaṃ pāpuṇāti; T. M<sub>6</sub> maṇṇāti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacī°, as in 8.

<sup>7</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva.      <sup>8</sup> in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

<sup>9</sup> M. la.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sam°      <sup>11</sup> M. deva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> neva.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sam°

sāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva<sup>1</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va<sup>2</sup> dhammā aparassa<sup>3</sup> pi te 'va<sup>2</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hino eko paṇito' ti? Tam<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vaci-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhu-saccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmā-yikam<sup>5</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam h'Ānanda<sup>6</sup> puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram<sup>7</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha<sup>8</sup>, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati<sup>9</sup> h' Ānanda<sup>10</sup> puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā<sup>11</sup> ambakapaññā<sup>11</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe<sup>12</sup>! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi<sup>13</sup>, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim<sup>14</sup> pi aññassa<sup>15</sup>. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim<sup>14</sup> pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahnā ti.

## XLV.

1. Dāliddiyam<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> reva. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parassa. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. c'Ān<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tadant<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. ahu. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> maññati. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert puggalo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. amma<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. <sup>o</sup>saññā.

<sup>12</sup> M. purisapuggalā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>puggalapare pariye ñāṇe; M<sub>6</sub> <sup>o</sup>paropariye ñāṇe. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. gati. <sup>15</sup> T. aññatarassa.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. da<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> T. dā<sup>o</sup>

assako anāliko<sup>1</sup> iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>3</sup> assako anāliko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunātvā kālabhatam<sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dālid-diyam<sup>5</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino, iṇādānaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāma-bhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāliko<sup>7</sup>.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko<sup>7</sup> sad-dhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duc-caritam carati, vācāya duc-caritam carati, manasā duc-caritam carati. Idam assa iṇādāna-smiṃ<sup>8</sup> vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduc-caritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikam iccham paṇi-dahati<sup>9</sup>, 'mā maṃ jaññū'<sup>10</sup> ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> anālhiko; (T. anālhiko *twice*); M<sub>7</sub> anālh°; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> iṇadānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. dā°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālabhatam. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. da°

<sup>6</sup> T. iṇa° <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yo. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ina°; S. °namhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. padahati. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jaññā *throughout*.

saṅkappeti<sup>1</sup>, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamāti<sup>2</sup>. So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidhāti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamāti. Idam assa vaḍḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu: Ayaṅ ca<sup>3</sup> so āyasmā evaṃ-kārī evaṃsamācāro<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enaṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suñṇāgāragataṃ vā vippaṭṭisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti<sup>5</sup>. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko<sup>6</sup> kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nirayabandhane<sup>7</sup> vā bajjhati tiracchānāyonibandhane<sup>7</sup> vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> samanupassāmi evaṃdārunaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ<sup>10</sup> evaṃ-antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānāyonibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Dālidhiyaṃ<sup>12</sup> dukkhaṃ loke iṇādānaṃ<sup>13</sup> ca vuccati, daliddo iṇam ādāya bhujjamaṇo<sup>14</sup> vihaññati, tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanaṃ pi nigacchati, etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmalābhābhijjappaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup>. Tath' eva<sup>16</sup> ariyavināye<sup>17</sup> saddhā yassa na vijjati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °kappati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vaḍḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi *and so on.* <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °sama°; T. °samāsacāro; M. Ph. °samāno.

<sup>5</sup> M. anucaranti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yo. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °nena; T. °no.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. ekaṃ b°

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M. S. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. °dukkhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yathā° <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. da°

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ina°; Ph. iṇamāraṇ.

<sup>14</sup> T. kujjamaṇo; M<sub>7</sub> tujjamaṇo; M<sub>6</sub> tuccha°

<sup>15</sup> T. °lābhā pi jappaṇaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca *after* tath' eva.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ariye vi°



ahiriko anottāpi<sup>1</sup> pāpakammavinicchayo<sup>2</sup>  
 kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā vaciduccaritāni ca  
 manoduccaritaṃ katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū'<sup>3</sup> ti icchati.  
 So saṃsappati<sup>4</sup> kāyena vācāya uda cetasā  
 pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunam,  
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano  
 daliddo iṇaṃ ādāya bhuñjamāno<sup>5</sup> vihaññati.  
 Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā  
 gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vippaṭisārajā,  
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano  
 yonim aññataraṃ gantvā niraye vā pi bajjhati,  
 etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> yamhā dhīro pamuccati<sup>7</sup>.  
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ  
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho<sup>8</sup> saddhassa gharam esino  
 diṭṭhadhammahitattāyā<sup>9</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca:  
 evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.  
 Tath'eva ariyavinaye<sup>10</sup> saddhā yassa patitṭhitā  
 hirimano ca ottāpi<sup>11</sup> paññavā silasaṃvuto,  
 eso kho ariyavinaye<sup>10</sup> 'sukhajīvi' ti<sup>12</sup> vuccati  
 nirāmisam sukhaṃ laddhā upekhaṃ adhititṭhati.  
 Pañca nivarane hitvā niccaṃ āraddhaviriyo  
 jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:  
 evaṃ<sup>13</sup> nātvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye<sup>14</sup>  
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.  
 Tassa<sup>15</sup> sammāvimuttassa nāṇaṃ ce<sup>16</sup> hoti tādino  
 'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:  
 etaṃ kho paramaṃ nāṇaṃ, etaṃ sukhaṃ anuttaraṃ,  
 asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ āṇāyaṃ<sup>17</sup> uttamaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. ottappi; S. ottappī.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. °vinibbayo (S. °kammaṃ vi°); T. °vinicchaye; M<sub>7</sub> pāpakam pi vinicchayo. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jaññā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. saṅkappati. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tujja°; M<sub>6</sub> tuccha°; T. vujja°

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pavucc°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ggaho; M<sub>7</sub> kavaggāho. <sup>9</sup> T. diṭṭhadhamme hi°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ariye vi° <sup>11</sup> M. S. ottappi; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ottappi.

<sup>12</sup> S. sukhaṃ j°; Ph. sukhaṃ jīvitam. <sup>13</sup> M. S. etaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °yam. <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> kho; T. khe.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. anaṇaṃ; M. aṇaṇaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> anattam; M<sub>6</sub> ānaṇaṃ.

## XLVI.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam समयam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyam<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>3</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī<sup>4</sup> 'ime pana «jhāyino<sup>5</sup> 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā<sup>6</sup>» ti jhāyanti<sup>7</sup> pajjhāyanti<sup>8</sup>, kim h'ime<sup>9</sup> jhāyanti, kint'ime<sup>10</sup> jhāyanti, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> jhāyanti<sup>7</sup> ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>12</sup> janassa<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>13</sup> devamanussānam.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī<sup>14</sup> 'ime pana «dhammayog'ambā dhammayog'ambā» ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā<sup>15</sup> mutṭhassati<sup>16</sup> asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākāṭindriyā, kim h'ime<sup>17</sup> dhammayogā, kint'ime<sup>18</sup> dhammayogā<sup>18</sup>, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> dhammayogā<sup>7</sup> ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>12</sup> janassa<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānam yeva<sup>19</sup> bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti, no jhāyīnam bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Sayamjātiyam; M<sub>3</sub> Assāsañcātiyam; S. Sañjō

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> o've. <sup>4</sup> T. āvāsādentī; M<sub>7</sub> assādentī.

<sup>5</sup> T. jhāyī. <sup>6</sup> T. jhāyīnā 'mho (sic).

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ujjhō; M<sub>7</sub> upajjhō

<sup>8</sup> M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M<sub>6</sub> ajjho; M<sub>7</sub> apajjhā <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. kim ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. kim h'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits these three words.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> katham ime.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujano janassa.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> appa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. vicinṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S. otino. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kim ime; M<sub>6</sub> tīhi me dh<sup>o</sup>, then katham.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppassidanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti. dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete<sup>3</sup> āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amaṭṭaṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā<sup>4</sup> viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passanti ti.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasīvako<sup>5</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu<sup>7</sup> kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>8</sup> akāliko ehipassiko opayaniko<sup>9</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M. bahujano janassa. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> hi te. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> phuss<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phassitva; T. passitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Moliyivako; Ph. Molasīvako, but at the other place Moli<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> °sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sāra<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sīvaka tañ ñev' ettha<sup>1</sup> paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi: evam<sup>2</sup> kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko<sup>3</sup> dhammo<sup>4</sup> hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam dosam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . santam<sup>7</sup> vā ajjhattam moham<sup>8</sup>, santam vā ajjhattam lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evam<sup>9</sup> kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>10</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantam<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan' ti.

### XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam<sup>13</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama

<sup>1</sup> T. tan ev' ettha.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. add pi.

<sup>3</sup> T. sandiṭṭhidhammo.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> S. pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhattam dosam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asantam.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert asantam vā a° moham.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. add pi.      <sup>10</sup> M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a° bh°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sārā°

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi<sup>2</sup> ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa tañ ñev<sup>3</sup> ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgam ‘natthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi ti? ‘Evaṃ bho.’ Yaṃ kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgam ‘atthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā<sup>5</sup> ajjhattam rāgam ‘natthi me ajjhattam rāgo’ ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . . Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosam, santam vā ajjhattam moham, santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam, santam vā ajjhattam vacīsandosam<sup>5</sup>, santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi ti? ‘Evaṃ bho.’ Yaṃ kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam ‘natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso’ ti pajānāsi<sup>6</sup>: evaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama . . .<sup>5</sup> upāsakam<sup>9</sup> maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhavam<sup>9</sup> Gotamo<sup>9</sup> dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan’ ti.

## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana<sup>10</sup> samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattiyam viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. oneyiko; Ph. oneyyiko. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. <sup>5</sup> S. inserts pe.

<sup>6</sup> T. o<sup>si</sup> ti, then Yaṃ kho tvam br<sup>o</sup> santam vā a<sup>o</sup> manosandosam ‘atthi me and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || upā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu<sup>1</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnō<sup>2</sup> kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṅṅojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na<sup>3</sup> evam hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsanā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṅṅojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evam hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante<sup>5</sup> āyasmante ca<sup>6</sup> Kheme āyasmante<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evam kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana<sup>8</sup> idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā<sup>9</sup> maññe<sup>10</sup> aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātam āpajjantī ti.

Na ussesu na<sup>11</sup> omesu<sup>12</sup> samatte<sup>13</sup> nopaniyare<sup>14</sup>

Khīṇā sañjāti<sup>15</sup> vusitam<sup>16</sup> brahmacariyam<sup>17</sup> caranti

Saññojanavippamuttā<sup>18</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °mi.    <sup>2</sup> T. °nnā.    <sup>3</sup> T. tam.    <sup>4</sup> T. upatthā°

<sup>5</sup> M. S. °tesu; T. adds ca.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. puts ca after Su°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add me.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °kam.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> maññe 'va.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °tto; M. S. °tthe.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na upa°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇa°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti.    <sup>16</sup> T. vusita°

<sup>17</sup> Ph. °cariyan ti (omits car°).    <sup>18</sup> T. °mutto.

## L.

1. Indriyaṣaṃvare bhikkhave asati indriyaṣaṃvaravipannassa<sup>1</sup> hatupanisaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>3</sup> pi na pāripūriṃ<sup>4</sup> gacchati, taco pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyaṣaṃvare asati indriyaṣaṃvaravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Indriyaṣaṃvare bhikkhave sati indriyaṣaṃvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sākāpālāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>9</sup> pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyaṣaṃvare sati indriyaṣaṃvarasampannassa<sup>10</sup> upanisasampannaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °vipp° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> mostly; T. only once.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. hatū° nearly always.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭikā; S. papp° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pari° throughout; T. only once.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add sīlaṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. upanissaya° <sup>8</sup> Ph. upanissa° <sup>9</sup> Ph. papp°

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts pe. <sup>11</sup> M. adds sīlaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ñāṇa°

## LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtēna saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ<sup>2</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā<sup>3</sup> samphuṭṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto<sup>4</sup>, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta<sup>5</sup> suṇāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>7</sup> manasānupekkhati; yasmim āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta<sup>8</sup> āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātīkādharā, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti<sup>9</sup>, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati<sup>9</sup> paripaṇhati<sup>9</sup> 'idaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te<sup>11</sup> āyasmanto<sup>12</sup> avivaṭaṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇā ca uttānikaronti<sup>13</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā<sup>14</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sāra°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asu°    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahusuto.    <sup>5</sup> S. *inserts* dhammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *insert* so before yathā°    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vicarati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bahusutā.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. *has the plural*.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idha.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. te tassa.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °mato; *omitted by S.*

<sup>13</sup> M. uttāniṃkar°    <sup>14</sup> S. *adds* nu.



āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ<sup>1</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe<sup>2</sup> cetasā<sup>3</sup> samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ<sup>4</sup> c'idam<sup>4</sup> āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ<sup>6</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema<sup>7</sup>.

5. Āyasmā<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> Ānando<sup>10</sup> dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ pathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>11</sup> manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇhati 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaraṇti, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

## LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaṇiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. asu°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> T. °tam idaṃ.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vadema.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. so āy°    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °carati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe|| viti°    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. sārā°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā<sup>1</sup> kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhīṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> paṭhavibhinivesā<sup>3</sup> issariyapariyosānā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alankārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā<sup>7</sup> issariyapariyosānā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahaṇūpavicārā<sup>9</sup> satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā<sup>10</sup> ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā silādhiṭṭhānā akiñcaṇṇābhinivesā<sup>11</sup> nibbānapariyosānā<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ<sup>13</sup> bho<sup>14</sup> Gotama<sup>15</sup>, khattiyānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṇ ca upavicāraṇ ca adhiṭṭhānaṇ ca abhinivesaṇ ca pariyosānaṇ ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . gahapatikānam<sup>17</sup> pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthinam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vinivesā throughout.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. phal°

<sup>3</sup> M. °vibhi°; S. °vi abhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub> paṭhavinivesā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭhavivivesā.      <sup>4</sup> all MSS. except S. have asapatti°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gahan°      <sup>6</sup> M. S. akiñcaṇṇā°; Ph. akiñcā°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. gahapatīnaṃ.

jānāti . . . samañānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesañ ca pariyoṣānañ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato<sup>4</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāñānaṃ<sup>6</sup> padajātāni<sup>6</sup>, sabbāni<sup>3</sup> tāni<sup>3</sup> hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati<sup>7</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato<sup>4</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsaṃ aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. sāra°; omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> padānaṃ jātāni.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. add yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako<sup>2</sup> babbajaṃ<sup>3</sup> lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti<sup>4</sup> nicchedeti<sup>5</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā<sup>8</sup> vaṇṭacchinnāya<sup>9</sup> yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni<sup>10</sup>, sabbāni<sup>11</sup> tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno<sup>13</sup>, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā<sup>14</sup> bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpanaṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candassa<sup>15</sup> pabhāya kalam<sup>16</sup> nāgghanti<sup>17</sup> soḷasiṃ, candappabhā<sup>18</sup> tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>19</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko<sup>20</sup>. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>19</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ<sup>21</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>22</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. pha; omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. °jaṃ l°; M<sub>7</sub> jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °jā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M<sub>7</sub> °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoṭeti); M<sub>6</sub> nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) nicchedeti ti bāhāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add appamādo eko dhammo.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °piṇḍassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>10</sup> S. vaṇṭo°; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> S. khuddaka°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khudd° <sup>14</sup> Ph. °yantā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> candimāya; M<sub>7</sub> candimā. <sup>16</sup> S. kalam.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. n'aggh° <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> candi°

<sup>19</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. °ko ti. <sup>21</sup> T. does not repeat this locution.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.

## LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>1</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti<sup>3</sup>, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā<sup>4</sup> cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>5</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yan nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyama' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamahā āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> agamāsi. Tatra<sup>7</sup> pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>8</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vitūd° *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> T. *also* vitūd°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṅṭhahanti *throughout*.      <sup>4</sup> T. parāpa°

<sup>5</sup> T. vitūdeti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. aññatra.      <sup>8</sup> T. vitudetī.

canti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; yan nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tatra pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati<sup>1</sup> vihiṃsati<sup>2</sup> vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā<sup>3</sup> paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>4</sup>, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayam<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || roseti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vihesati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after akko°: rosiya° and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °rehi.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; Ś. pe || yan nūna.

riñcanti āvāsam; yan nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammi-  
kaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi'  
ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dham-  
miko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ  
Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā  
Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbā-  
jito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmi-  
yaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahan nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti?  
Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnā-  
haṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyan' ti. Atha kho  
āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ  
tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo'  
pabbato<sup>2</sup>, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad  
avoca 'handa kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgac-  
chasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsa-  
kehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yan taṃ  
tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito mam eva  
santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vā-  
ñijā tīradassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjho-  
gāhanti<sup>3</sup>. Te<sup>4</sup> atīradakkhīniyā<sup>5</sup> nāvāya tīradassim saku-  
naṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva<sup>6</sup> puratthimaṃ disaṃ,  
gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gac-  
chati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anu-  
disaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako<sup>7</sup> 'va<sup>8</sup>  
hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tam eva  
nāvam paccāgacchati. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dham-  
mika, yan taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato  
pabbājito mam' eva santike<sup>9</sup> āgacchasi.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °te.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °te.    <sup>3</sup> T. °gāyanti.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* hi.  
<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhīniyā).  
<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. gacchati.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. gato.    <sup>8</sup> *omitted* by Ph.  
<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kam.

6. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho<sup>1</sup> nāma nigrodharājā ahoṣi pañcasākho sīta-cchāyo manoramo<sup>2</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso ahoṣi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva<sup>4</sup> mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma āḷhakathālikā<sup>5</sup>, evam assa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ, seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ madhuṃ<sup>6</sup> anīlakaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamajānapadā<sup>8</sup> paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migapakkhiyo<sup>9</sup> paribhuñjanti. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati<sup>10</sup>. Na ca sudam<sup>11</sup> aññamaññassa<sup>12</sup> phalāni hiṃsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā<sup>13</sup> sākhaṃ bhañjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkāmi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe<sup>15</sup> nigrodharāje<sup>16</sup> addivatthāya devatāya etad ahoṣi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva<sup>17</sup> pāpo<sup>18</sup> manusso yatra hi nāma Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkamissati, yan nūna Suppatittho nigrodharājā āyatim phalaṃ na dadeyyā' ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharājā āyatim phalaṃ nādāsi<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

<sup>1</sup> M. Supa° throughout.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °rammo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. āḷha°

<sup>6</sup> M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anēlakaṃ; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) anīlan ti niddosaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

<sup>10</sup> T. pakkhati.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. puna.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññassa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pakkhitvā.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhijjitvā.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °titthassa.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. °rājassa.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. yāvata.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. pāpa°      <sup>19</sup> Ph. S. na ad°



rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā bhusā<sup>2</sup> vātavuṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> āgantvā Suppatiṭṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi<sup>4</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>5</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthaṃ devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya<sup>8</sup> bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho<sup>9</sup> rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva<sup>10</sup> devate rukkhasa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacāṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalattikā haranti, na ca tena<sup>11</sup> devatāya<sup>12</sup> anattamanatā vā anabhinandi<sup>13</sup> vā karaṇiyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhitāy eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme<sup>14</sup> bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme<sup>14</sup> tiṭṭheyyāsi, siyā pi<sup>15</sup> te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. 'Thassāṃ'<sup>16</sup> ahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °khāresi; M<sub>6</sub> iddhiyābh° abhi°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. vāta-uṭṭhi; M<sub>6</sub> vātāvu°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). <sup>5</sup> T. °lañ c'ak°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. continues: etā Supp° nigrodha° adhi° devatā etad ahoṣi. Tathā and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. papātesi; M<sub>7</sub> pāpatehi and °tesī; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

<sup>8</sup> S. °tā. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. idha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. te. <sup>12</sup> T. °tā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °raddhi (also v. l. in S.); M<sub>7</sub> °ratī. <sup>14</sup> T. °dhammo.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>16</sup> S. tiṭṭheyyāṃ'; M<sub>6</sub> is spoiled.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā bhūsā vātavutṭhi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājaṃ usāpesi, sacchavīni<sup>2</sup> mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ<sup>3</sup> samaṇadhamme<sup>4</sup> tṭhitam jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyūṃ<sup>5</sup> sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Katham pana<sup>6</sup> bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme<sup>7</sup> tṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhi-taṃ<sup>8</sup> yeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakanam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni<sup>9</sup> na pasādesuṃ<sup>10</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>11</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjimsu<sup>11</sup>. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho<sup>12</sup> nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . Aranemi<sup>14</sup> nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . Kuddālo<sup>15</sup> nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °khāri; Ph. khari.

<sup>2</sup> T. sacca°; M. sañcha°; Ph. pañcavidhāni. <sup>3</sup> Ph. tvam.

<sup>4</sup> T. asa° <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. M. have °jesuṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. nu kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. °dhammo. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °tā. <sup>9</sup> T. cittam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padosesuṃ; M<sub>7</sub> padasesuṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>12</sup> T. Mugha°; M<sub>7</sub>. S. Mūga°

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. Araṇ°

<sup>15</sup> Ph. Kudā°; M. Kuṭā° <sup>16</sup> S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesuṃ<sup>1</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre<sup>3</sup> titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>4</sup> paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā<sup>5</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre<sup>3</sup> titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>4</sup> paduṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ<sup>8</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati<sup>9</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ<sup>10</sup> khantiṃ<sup>11</sup> vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no<sup>12</sup> sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavisanti ti.

Evaṃ hi<sup>13</sup> te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padosesuṃ; M<sub>7</sub> padesesuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>3</sup> S. °ro.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāvaka°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pasā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> duṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Yo of the following clause. <sup>9</sup> Ph. pasāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °pam. <sup>11</sup> S. °tam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M<sub>7</sub> āvi.

<sup>13</sup> M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho<sup>1</sup> ca Aranemi<sup>2</sup> ca brāhmaṇo  
Kuddāloko<sup>3</sup> ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo<sup>4</sup>  
Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito<sup>5</sup>.

Ahimsakā<sup>6</sup> attitāṃse cha satthāro yasassino  
nirāmagandhā karuṇe<sup>7</sup> vimuttā<sup>8</sup> kāmasaññojanātigā<sup>9</sup>  
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu<sup>10</sup>.

Ahesuṃ sāvakā tesam anekāni satāni pi  
nirāmagandhā karuṇe<sup>11</sup> vimuttā<sup>8</sup> kāmasaññojanātigā<sup>9</sup>  
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu<sup>12</sup>.

Ye te isi<sup>13</sup> bāhirake vitarāge samāhite  
paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,  
bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

Yo c'ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhuṃ<sup>14</sup> buddhassa<sup>14</sup>  
sāvakaṃ<sup>14</sup>

paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo<sup>15</sup> yo naro paribhāsati,  
ayaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato<sup>17</sup> bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.

Na<sup>18</sup> sādhuṇāpaṃ āsīde diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ<sup>19</sup>  
sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.

Avitarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū<sup>20</sup>:  
saddhā sati viriyañ ca<sup>21</sup> samatho ca vipassanā<sup>22</sup>,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahaññati,  
attānaṃ upahantvāna<sup>23</sup> pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.

Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito<sup>24</sup> tassa<sup>25</sup> bāhiro;  
tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ<sup>26</sup>, akkhato<sup>27</sup> paṇḍito sadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. Mugha°; S. Mūga°; M<sub>7</sub> Mūpakkho. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Araṇ°

<sup>3</sup> M. Kuṭā°; Ph. Kudā° <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> māṇavo.

<sup>5</sup> T. sattha° <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ahimsete; M<sub>7</sub> °sate; S. abhisekā.

<sup>7</sup> T. °ṇa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °no. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. dhimuttā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °titā; S. °titā. <sup>10</sup> T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °no; T. °no; M<sub>6</sub> °nā. <sup>12</sup> T. ahuṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> isi; Ph. idha; M<sub>7</sub> iti.

<sup>14</sup> T. buddhassāva°; M<sub>6</sub> omits bhikkhuṃ. <sup>15</sup> T. tam pa°

<sup>16</sup> Ph. inserts kho. <sup>17</sup> Ph. adds ca vipassanā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M<sub>7</sub> °sinam).

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °du. <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. put ca before vir°

<sup>22</sup> T. °nam.

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M<sub>7</sub> °hattā; T. M<sub>6</sub> add so;  
M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>24</sup> Ph. akkhato. <sup>25</sup> Ph. v'assa. <sup>26</sup> M. attā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcama<sup>1</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Nāgamigasālā<sup>2</sup> iṇaṃ Cunda<sup>3</sup> dve 'va<sup>4</sup> sandiṭṭhikaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 Khema indriya<sup>6</sup> Ānanda<sup>7</sup> khattiya<sup>6</sup> appamādena<sup>8</sup> Dham-  
 miko ti<sup>9</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PAÑNĀSAKO.

## LV.

1. Evam<sup>10</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅkaṃ udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka ārad-dhaviriya viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na<sup>11</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti<sup>12</sup> kho pana me kule bhoga, sakkā bhoga<sup>13</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yan nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā<sup>14</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareya-yan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitaṅkaṃ aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe<sup>16</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo p<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Paṭhamapaññāsavaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add paṭhamo paññāsako.

<sup>2</sup> M. °sānā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sālāya. <sup>3</sup> S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

<sup>4</sup> only in S. <sup>5</sup> M. °kā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yadicchakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °yā. <sup>7</sup> T. °daṃ. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °de.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. add Paṭhamapaññāsako (S. °ko niṭṭhito).

<sup>10</sup> not in S. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put na before ās<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. °vijjant' eva; T. M<sub>7</sub> °vijjanto.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ge. <sup>14</sup> T. hināya va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sami<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

'nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āradhāviriya viharanti, ahaṃ tesam<sup>1</sup> aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti<sup>2</sup> kho pana me kule bhoga, sakkā bhoga<sup>3</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavatitvā<sup>4</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto<sup>5</sup> viṇāya tantissare' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā<sup>6</sup> te viṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>7</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>8</sup> vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>9</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>8</sup> vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Soṇa viṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na<sup>10</sup> atisithilā<sup>10</sup> same<sup>11</sup> guṇe paṭiṭṭhitā, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>12</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>13</sup> vā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāradhāviriyaṃ<sup>14</sup> uddhaccāya samvattati, atilnaviriyaṃ<sup>15</sup> kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamatam<sup>16</sup> adhiṭṭhaha<sup>17</sup> indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭivijja<sup>18</sup> tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sitavane antarāhito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturaḥosi.

<sup>1</sup> T. etesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ge.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °vattetvā; T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya va°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> āgāriya°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ññam; M<sub>6</sub> °mñā. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. nāti°

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sama° <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °mñam. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. accāradhāṃ vi°

<sup>15</sup> T. S. atilinaṃ vi° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. °samathaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

<sup>18</sup> T. °vijja; M. °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamatam<sup>1</sup> adhiṭṭhahi<sup>2</sup> indriyānañ<sup>3</sup> ca samatam paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā<sup>4</sup> Soṇo arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa<sup>5</sup> etad ahosi 'yan nūnaḥam yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham<sup>6</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinābhavasāññojano<sup>7</sup> sammadaññā vimutto, so cha ṭṭhānāni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto<sup>8</sup> hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto<sup>9</sup> hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalam saddhāmatkam nūna ayam<sup>10</sup> āyasmā nisāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti<sup>11</sup>. Na kho pan' etam<sup>12</sup> bhante evam datṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo<sup>13</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>14</sup> attano asamanupassanto kattassa vā paticayam<sup>15</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. *continues*: paṭivijjhi and so on.

<sup>2</sup> S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M<sub>7</sub> ṭṭhāhi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. indriyasamatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. pana āy<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ṭṭam pattassa. <sup>6</sup> M. 'hā.

<sup>7</sup> T. parikkhinābhava<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> parikkhināsaṃyojano.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. nekkhamā<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> T. upādānakkhayā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> hoti. <sup>12</sup> Ph. tam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katakar<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno' pavivekādhimutto' ti<sup>2</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo<sup>3</sup> karaṇiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ<sup>5</sup> khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'silabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti<sup>2</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo<sup>3</sup> karaṇiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ<sup>5</sup> khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā<sup>6</sup> avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .<sup>7</sup> khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimumuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsā<sup>8</sup> ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā<sup>9</sup> rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ<sup>10</sup> āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam<sup>11</sup> ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, ʃhitam ānejjappattam<sup>12</sup>, vayaṃ c'assānu-

<sup>1</sup> S. nikkā°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. katakar°    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paṭi°

<sup>6</sup> T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °viññeyya° throughout.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. ābādham.

<sup>11</sup> S. amissa° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> amissi°; T. amissi° and amissi°; M<sub>6</sub> amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissi° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.



passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayan' c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro<sup>2</sup> ekaghanō<sup>3</sup>, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi, neva nam<sup>4</sup> samkampeyya<sup>4</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>5</sup> na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>7</sup> vātavutṭhi<sup>7</sup> . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi, neva<sup>8</sup> nam<sup>9</sup> samkampeyya<sup>9</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>10</sup> na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>11</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayan' c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa<sup>12</sup> āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayan' c'assānupassati ti.

Nekhammam<sup>14</sup> adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammoḥañ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittaṃ<sup>15</sup> vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇiyam na vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. asuriso.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ekaggho

<sup>4</sup> Ph. saṅgameyya.

<sup>5</sup> T. samkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. āneñja<sup>o</sup>; Ph. aneñj<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> T. nev' assa.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. saṅkameyya.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>11</sup> T. gacchanti.    <sup>12</sup> M. manaso; Ph. °sā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
 evaṃ rūpā rasā<sup>1</sup> saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā  
 iṭṭhā dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,  
 thitaṃ cittaṃ vip̐pamuttaṃ<sup>2</sup>, vayaṅ c'assānupassati ti.

## LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno<sup>3</sup> ābādhiko<sup>4</sup> hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā 'yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>5</sup> paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā<sup>6</sup> Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>7</sup> maṅcake samaṅco<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phag-guna, mā tvam maṅcake samaṅco<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>. Sant' imāni āsa-nāni pure<sup>9</sup> paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmi' ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasman-tam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamanī-yam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā<sup>10</sup> vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bāḥhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo-sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam<sup>12</sup> abhimattheyya<sup>13</sup>, evam eva kho me<sup>14</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

<sup>1</sup> M. *puts rasā after gandhā.*      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add ca.*

<sup>3</sup> M. Phe°; S. Phagguṇo *throughout*; T. Phagguṇo *and Phagguṇo*; M<sub>7</sub> Phagguṇo *nearly always.*

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. paṇḍito.      <sup>5</sup> M. °ye.      <sup>6</sup> M. yena āy°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. Ś. disvāna; M<sub>7</sub>. °nā.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. samadhosi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. parehi.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. dukkha°

<sup>11</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. add ti.*      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani.

<sup>13</sup> S. °mattheyya; T. M<sub>6</sub> °matteyya.      <sup>14</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

dhānam<sup>1</sup> hananti<sup>2</sup>; na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkhaṇḍena<sup>4</sup> sise<sup>5</sup> sisaveṭhanam<sup>6</sup> dadeyya, evam eva kho me<sup>7</sup> bhante<sup>5</sup> adhimattā sise sīsaveḍḍanā; na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena<sup>8</sup> govikantanena<sup>9</sup> kucchiṃ<sup>10</sup> parikanteyya, evam eva kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ<sup>10</sup> parikantanti<sup>11</sup>; na me bhante khamaniyam, na<sup>12</sup> yāpaniyam<sup>12</sup>, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto<sup>13</sup> purisā dubbalataram purisam nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyum<sup>14</sup> paritāpeyyum<sup>15</sup>, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto<sup>16</sup> kāyasmim<sup>17</sup> dāho; na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdīsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani. <sup>2</sup> M. uhan°; S. oh°; Ph. upānanti.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhāṇa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. °vedhanam; Ph. °cchedam; M<sub>7</sub> °vesanam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. tikkhanena.

<sup>9</sup> M. (also perhaps M<sub>7</sub>) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M<sub>6</sub> gopacikantanena. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kucchiyam.

<sup>11</sup> T. parikk°; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> T. °te. <sup>14</sup> M. sukkhapeyya; Ph. pakkhīpeyya.

<sup>15</sup> S. sampari°; omitted by M. Ph. <sup>16</sup> S. °ttā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdimsū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na<sup>2</sup> vipasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dassanāya. Tassa<sup>2</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti<sup>8</sup>. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>10</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> atthupa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. 'tassa. <sup>8</sup> S. 'sesi.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>3</sup> manasānupekkhati<sup>4</sup>. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa<sup>7</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti<sup>8</sup> ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>10</sup> upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup>. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>13</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>15</sup> hoti, anut-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °cāreti (sic). <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. manasā anu°

<sup>5</sup> T. atthūpapa°; M<sub>7</sub> atthupari° <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.; T. adhi°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> then have pe||ādikalyāṇaṃ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits only ca. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> adhi°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassaṇāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassaṇāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā<sup>3</sup> anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>4</sup> manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā<sup>5</sup> anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>6</sup>.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti<sup>8</sup> paññattā, nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitaḥbhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā<sup>9</sup> sākuṇikā māgavikā<sup>10</sup> luddā macchaghātakā corā<sup>11</sup> coraghātakā bandhanāgarikā ye vā pan'aññe<sup>12</sup> pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū<sup>13</sup> kaṇḍakavuttikā<sup>13</sup> ye vā pan' aññe<sup>12</sup> pi keci<sup>14</sup> kammavādā kiriyavādā<sup>15</sup>. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitaḥbhijāti paññattā: nigaṇṭhā ekasā-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. nā; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after cetasā: pe, then anuvitakkayato and so on. <sup>4</sup> Ph. °carati. <sup>5</sup> M. cetasānu°

<sup>6</sup> M. T. atthū°; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> atthupari° <sup>7</sup> T. atthū°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. taṇhā°; M<sub>7</sub> nābhi° <sup>9</sup> S. so° <sup>10</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. aññā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kaṇṭa°; Ph. S. kaṇhādhimuttikā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>15</sup> Ph. kriya°

ṭakā<sup>1</sup>. Tatṛ'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanā acelakasāvaka. Tatṛ'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti<sup>2</sup> paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo<sup>3</sup>. Tatṛ'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso<sup>4</sup> Saṅkicco<sup>5</sup>, Makkhali<sup>6</sup> Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā<sup>7</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kim<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda<sup>9</sup> Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhānujānāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etam bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako<sup>10</sup> anāḷiko<sup>11</sup>, tassa akāmakassa<sup>12</sup> bilaṃ olaggeyyum<sup>13</sup> 'idam te ambho purisa maṃsaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> khāditaḃḃam mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiṇṇāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Aham kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhuḃḃam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā<sup>14</sup> c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>16</sup> samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati<sup>17</sup>, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco

<sup>1</sup> T. °sāvaka.      <sup>2</sup> T. suttā°

<sup>3</sup> T. ājiviniyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omiṭ ājivakā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Saṃkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

<sup>6</sup> S. Makkali.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pana Ān°      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. asako.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anāḷhiyo; M<sub>6</sub> anāḷhi; S. anaddhiyo.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> akāmassa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M<sub>6</sub> okeyyum.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katam' Ān°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. idh' Ān°      <sup>16</sup> T. sukkā°

<sup>17</sup> T. has katham c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike<sup>2</sup>, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbāṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho<sup>3</sup> kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato<sup>4</sup> vā, na<sup>5</sup> lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>8</sup> samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . so ca<sup>10</sup> hoti dubbāṇo duddasiko

<sup>1</sup> T. idha pan' Ān<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S. kasirattike.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bāhvā<sup>o</sup>; M. bahā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °haṇo; M. Ph. °pādo.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. °ko.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>7</sub> omits pe the second time, also so ca.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkāraṇe catūsu<sup>2</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhaṃ bhijātiyo<sup>4</sup> samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe<sup>5</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate<sup>6</sup> pahūtavittūpakaraṇe<sup>7</sup> pahūtadhanadhaññe<sup>7</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādikko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa<sup>8</sup> yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. anā°      <sup>2</sup> T. catu.

<sup>3</sup> S. sū°; Ph. paṭiṭṭh°; T. supavitṭhita°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. addhe.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. bahujāta°      <sup>7</sup> Ph. bahuta°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vatthussa.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh'<sup>1</sup> Ānanda ekacco<sup>2</sup> ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā adḍhe<sup>3</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate<sup>4</sup> pahūtavittūpakaraṇe<sup>5</sup> pahūtadhanadhaññe<sup>5</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto<sup>7</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukka-bhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

## LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>8</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya<sup>10</sup> pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanā pahātabbā, te adhi-vāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. idha paṇ'. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add puggalo.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. addhe. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahuajāta° <sup>5</sup> Ph. bahuta°

<sup>6</sup> M. anā° <sup>7</sup> S. 'sū°; Ph. suppaṭiṭṭha°; M<sub>8</sub> suppaṭiṭṭhita°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> add hoti; M<sub>7</sub> omits pāh°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> Ph. upapajj°

āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa<sup>1</sup> te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya<sup>o</sup> . . . ghānindriya<sup>o</sup> . . . jivhindriya<sup>o</sup> . . . kāyindriya<sup>o</sup> . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye<sup>3</sup> samvarena pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sitassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam<sup>4</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanattham<sup>5</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati<sup>6</sup> neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyā-nuggahāya 'iti purāṇāṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā<sup>7</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sitassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam<sup>4</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam<sup>8</sup> paṭisallānāramattham<sup>9</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppanānam veyyābādhi-kānam<sup>10</sup> vedanānam paṭighātāya avyāpajjhāparamatāya<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = evaṃ assa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> T. ye 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>8</sub> yena.

<sup>4</sup> M. °sarisabba<sup>o</sup>; Ph. °sarisapa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. adds ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °sevāmi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> °sevāmi only once.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yatrā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. utuparisa<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. °dana.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °sallānā<sup>o</sup>; M. adds ti. <sup>10</sup> Ph. °byā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. abbhāyā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, paṭisevato<sup>1</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā, ye adhvāsānāya pahīnā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasa-vātātapasirīṃsapasamphassānaṃ<sup>2</sup> duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppanānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānahaṛānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko<sup>3</sup> hoti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhvāsayaṭo uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adhvāsayaṭo<sup>4</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā, ye adhvāsānāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ<sup>7</sup> kaṇṭakathānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sobbhaṃ papātaṃ<sup>9</sup> candanikaṃ<sup>10</sup> oligallaṃ<sup>11</sup>, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacāri<sup>12</sup> pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyuṃ<sup>13</sup>, so taṅ c'eva<sup>14</sup> anāsanaṃ taṅ ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato<sup>15</sup> evaṃsa<sup>16</sup> te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. taṃ paṭi°      <sup>2</sup> M. °sarisaṃbba°; Ph. °sarisaṃpa°

<sup>3</sup> M. °yo; T. °jāti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. taṃ adhi°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. caṇḍa°

<sup>6</sup> S. caṇḍa°; M<sub>7</sub> omits caṇḍaṃ go° pari.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khāṇuṃ; M<sub>8</sub> ahi nu khāṇaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. khaṇḍa°; M<sub>8</sub> °thānaṃ; T. khaṇṭhakadhānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> kaṇṭakadhānaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> kaṇṭakadhānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. papātānaṃ; S. pahātaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> T. candanānika.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. oḷ°      <sup>12</sup> Ph. °riyaṃ.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okka°; T. ottapp°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. taṅ ca.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. taṃ vajj°; M<sub>8</sub> vajj°

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā. ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti<sup>1</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ vyāpā-davitakkaṃ . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti<sup>4</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato<sup>5</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>6</sup>, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhāveti<sup>7</sup>, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhāveti<sup>8</sup> vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>9</sup>. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato<sup>10</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>11</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. byanti°; M. Ph. byantiṃ°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. byanti; M. byantiṃ°

<sup>5</sup> M. taṃ vino°      <sup>6</sup> S. inserts pe.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have upekkhā°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> ossa°

<sup>10</sup> M. taṃ bhāv°; M<sub>6</sub> omits all from bhāv° to pari°

<sup>11</sup> T. adds hoti.

## LIX.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi<sup>2</sup>ke<sup>2</sup> viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyati ti? 'Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ tañ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraññakā<sup>3</sup> piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto<sup>4</sup> vā arahattamaggam<sup>5</sup> vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyati' ti.

3. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttāsambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādīyantena<sup>7</sup> 'ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam<sup>5</sup> samāpannā<sup>8</sup>' ti. Āraññako<sup>9</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo<sup>10</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati<sup>11</sup> asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākāṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten'āṅgena gārayho. Āraññako<sup>12</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo<sup>13</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'āṅgena pāsamsa. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten'āṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten'āṅgena pāsamsa. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten'āṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Nāti<sup>2</sup>ke.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. °tā.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arahamaggam.    <sup>6</sup> T. Kāsikaṃ can<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. disāyantena.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samp<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °lo; T. M<sub>7</sub> unnaḷo.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. °sati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °lo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsō. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsō. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsō. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo<sup>4</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākāṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo<sup>5</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsō. Ingha tvaṃ gahapati saṅhe dānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dehi. Saṅhe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasdisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissati<sup>7</sup> ti 'Esāham bhante ajja-t-agge saṅhe dānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dassāmi' ti.

## LX.

Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakatham kathenti. Tatra sudam āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakatham kathentānaṃ antarantarā katham opātetī. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā'<sup>11</sup> āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakatham kathentānaṃ antarantarā

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lo; T. unṇalo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lo.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. dānāni; M<sub>6</sub> dānāhi; M<sub>7</sub> dānaṃ ti (*or* ni).

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dānāni.    <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* S.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. °ko throughout; T. *continues*: apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy<sup>o</sup>, *as further on*.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M<sub>7</sub> khāy<sup>o</sup>

katham opātesi<sup>1</sup>, kathāpariyosānam<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Citto<sup>3</sup> āga-  
metū' ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahā-  
yakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocum  
'mā<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Koṭṭhito<sup>5</sup> āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāri-  
puttaṃ apasādesi<sup>6</sup>. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto  
pahoti c'āyasmā<sup>7</sup> Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhū-  
naṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathetun' ti. Dujjānaṃ<sup>8</sup> kho  
etaṃ<sup>9</sup> āvuso parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato  
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthā-  
raṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sa-  
brahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthārā,  
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so samsatṭho  
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>10</sup> raññā  
rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi<sup>11</sup> titthiyasāvakehi<sup>12</sup>, tassa sam-  
satṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-  
harato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseña<sup>13</sup>  
cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>14</sup>. Seyyathā  
pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena<sup>15</sup> vā baddho vaje<sup>16</sup> vā  
oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dānāyaṃ goṇo  
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissatī» ti, sammā nu kho  
so<sup>17</sup> āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti<sup>18</sup>? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso,  
ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>19</sup> āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so<sup>20</sup> goṇo kiṭṭhādo  
dāmaṃ<sup>21</sup> vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhindivā<sup>22</sup> puna-d-eva kiṭ-  
ṭhaṃ otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °ti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yāva kathā°

<sup>3</sup> S. adds Hatthi°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭṭhiko pi.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. āyo

<sup>8</sup> T. has after dujjānaṃ: etad avoca māyasmā Citto and  
so on, as before; M<sub>6</sub> dujjanaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> evaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.      <sup>11</sup> T. °yāhi.      <sup>12</sup> T. °kāhi.

<sup>13</sup> S. °sitena; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anuddhasetana° throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hīnāya vattati.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ārāme.

<sup>16</sup> T. °jo.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vadeyyāsi ti.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. c'etaṃ.      <sup>20</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. ārāmaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. S. add atha.



galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>1</sup> raññā<sup>2</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa viṣaṭṭhassa pākāssa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāganuddhamsena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> thullaphusitako devo<sup>9</sup> vassanto<sup>10</sup> rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ<sup>11</sup> pātukareyya, yo<sup>12</sup> nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na<sup>13</sup> dāni<sup>14</sup> amusmiṃ<sup>15</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ<sup>16</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ<sup>17</sup> pariyādiyeyya<sup>18</sup>, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> raññāhi; M<sub>6</sub> rañño.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>7</sub> oya vattati and oyaṃvattati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.      <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. cātumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. ophusitadeva; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> otake deve.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. ote; T. vessante.      <sup>11</sup> T. cikkhallaṃ.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. so.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dānā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dān'.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adds pi.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. amukasmim.

<sup>17</sup> T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. padiyādiyeyyūṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>5</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ taḷākaṃ<sup>6</sup>, tattha thullaphusitako<sup>7</sup> devo<sup>8</sup> vuṭṭho<sup>9</sup> sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kāṭhalam<sup>10</sup> pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>11</sup> amusmiṃ<sup>12</sup> taḷāke<sup>6</sup> puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkhara-kāṭhalā<sup>10</sup> vā pātubhavissanti<sup>13</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ taḷāke<sup>6</sup> manussā vā piveyyuṃ<sup>13</sup> gopasū<sup>14</sup> vā piveyyuṃ<sup>13</sup> vātāpao<sup>15</sup> vā snehagataṃ pari-yādiyeyya<sup>16</sup>, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkhara-kāṭhalā<sup>10</sup> pi pātubhaveyyuṃ<sup>17</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ<sup>20</sup> paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>21</sup>.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>21</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>21</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ<sup>22</sup> bhuttāviṃ abhi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>7</sub> 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> phulla<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ke. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> deve.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vassante; T. vassakena. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kath<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. dānā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dān'; Ph. omits dāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. amumhi. <sup>13</sup> T. pipheyyuṃ.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. omits go<sup>o</sup> vā pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vātātapeyyuṃ twice; Ph. 'pa susākaṃ vā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyuṃ. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'yyan.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>22</sup> T. paṇitaṃ bho<sup>o</sup>

dosikam<sup>1</sup> bhojanam na<sup>2</sup> cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>3</sup> amum<sup>4</sup> purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanam chādessati<sup>5</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, ṭhānam<sup>6</sup> h'etaṃ āvuso<sup>2</sup> vijjati, amum h'āvuso<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ paṇitabhojanam bhuttāvim yāv' assa sā<sup>8</sup> oja<sup>9</sup> kāye ṭhassati, tāva na<sup>10</sup> aññaṃ bhojanam<sup>11</sup> chādessati<sup>12</sup>, yato ca khvassa<sup>13</sup> sā oja antaradhāyissati, atha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanam chādeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca<sup>2</sup> virāgā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>17</sup>.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> pahānā<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>20</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>20</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>17</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto<sup>21</sup> vigata-ūmiko<sup>22</sup>, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>23</sup> amusmiṃ udakarahade<sup>24</sup> puna-d-eva ūmi<sup>25</sup> pātubhavissati<sup>18</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, ṭhānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā<sup>26</sup> puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya

<sup>1</sup> M. ābhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dosiyam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dān'. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts h'āvuso.

<sup>5</sup> M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āvuso l. h'āv°; M. Ph. omit h'āv°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> sa. <sup>9</sup> T. omja; M<sub>6</sub> oja.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. naṃ. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. chādissati. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv°

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh°

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh°

<sup>21</sup> M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv°

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ūmikho; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū°; Ph. bhūko.

<sup>23</sup> T. dān'; M<sub>6</sub> dān' asmim; M<sub>7</sub> dāmusmim (sic).

<sup>24</sup> Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

<sup>25</sup> M. bhumi. <sup>26</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. yaṃ; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

bhusā<sup>1</sup> vātavutthi, sā<sup>2</sup> tasmim udakarahade ūmim<sup>3</sup> janeyya<sup>4</sup>, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> uttarāya<sup>5</sup> disāya<sup>5</sup> āgaccheyya<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> dakkhināya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>7</sup> vātavutthi, sā tasmim udakarahade ūmim janeyyā<sup>7</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> pahānā<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>9</sup> jhānam<sup>9</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā<sup>9</sup> ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā<sup>7</sup> ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>13</sup> raññā<sup>14</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa vissatthassa<sup>15</sup> pakaṭassa bhassam<sup>16</sup> anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddham-sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekarattim<sup>17</sup> vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha<sup>18</sup> hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripañavasasankhatinavanninādasaddena<sup>19</sup> cīriḷikāsaddo<sup>20</sup> antaradhāpeyya<sup>21</sup>, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na<sup>22</sup> dāni<sup>23</sup> amusmim vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cīriḷikāsaddo<sup>24</sup> pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. bhūsā.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yā.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya again.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsā.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhunīhi.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vattati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.    <sup>14</sup> S. rañño.    <sup>15</sup> T. visamsatthassa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhattam.    <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ratti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. tatra.

<sup>19</sup> T. °tināva<sup>o</sup>; S. °vināninnāda<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. °saṅkhadindimasaddena.    <sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cīrikā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. cīrika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °yeyya.    <sup>22</sup> Ph. puts na before pātu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dān'.    <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. cīrika<sup>o</sup>

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rāajā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṅḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikā-saddo<sup>1</sup> pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittāṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi' mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti saṃsaṅgā viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>2</sup> raññā<sup>3</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṅghassa viśaṅghassa<sup>4</sup> pākaṭassa bhassam<sup>5</sup> anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhammena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>6</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto<sup>7</sup> aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>6</sup>. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mohākoṭṭhitaṃ etaḍ avocum 'kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasaṃ cetoparicca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhi, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>6</sup> ti, udāhu devatā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Cetaso cetoparicca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>6</sup> ti, devatā pi me etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekama-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.

<sup>3</sup> S. rañño.      <sup>4</sup> T. viśaṅghassa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bhayam; M<sub>6</sub> bhattam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vatt°

<sup>7</sup> T. *continues*: lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham p° hīnāya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho *and so on*.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vatt°

taṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto'<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciram sarissati'<sup>2</sup> nekkhammassā'<sup>3</sup> ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko<sup>5</sup> vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>6</sup>, 'khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā'<sup>7</sup> ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

## LXI.

1. Evam<sup>7</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>9</sup> sannisinnaṃ sannipattitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane'<sup>10</sup> Metteyyapañhe:

Yo<sup>11</sup> ubh'ante<sup>12</sup> viditvāna<sup>13</sup> majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>7</sup>, so 'dha<sup>14</sup> sibbanim<sup>15</sup> accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbanī<sup>16</sup> ti?

2. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> oya vatto; M. ovattati; Ph. oya vattati.

<sup>2</sup> M. padissati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> karissati; M<sub>6</sub> karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. <sup>3</sup> M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ojati. <sup>5</sup> S. ekako. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> viharati.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. S. omāle.

<sup>10</sup> S. par<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. twice. <sup>12</sup> Ph. ubho ante.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. viditvā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sibbini.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>1</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā<sup>2</sup>. Ettāvata<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>4</sup> pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atitaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>8</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>9</sup> pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto<sup>9</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>10</sup> hoti' ti<sup>7</sup>.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>11</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>12</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>14</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho<sup>15</sup> āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>16</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> sabbini.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'tti; M. Ph. °nippattiyā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. evaṃ ett°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °netvā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> antaṃ karoti; M. M<sub>7</sub> antakaroti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sabbini.      <sup>9</sup> M. °netvā; Ph. °nitvā.

<sup>10</sup> T. antaṃkaro.      <sup>11</sup> T. sabbini; M. Ph. sabbini.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. °jānitvā).

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. sabbini.

<sup>15</sup> T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>2</sup> pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto<sup>2</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeh'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho therā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccaṣṣosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbeh'eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ' ti? 'Sabbesaṃ vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pari yāyena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane<sup>6</sup> Metteyyapaṇhe:

Yo ubh'ante<sup>7</sup> veditvāna<sup>8</sup> majjhe mantā na limpati<sup>9</sup>  
taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>10</sup>, so 'dha<sup>11</sup> sibbanim<sup>12</sup> ac-  
cagā ti

taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho therā<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaṣṣosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full.*

<sup>2</sup> M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā. <sup>3</sup> S. °bhāṇaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. te.

<sup>5</sup> M. kho. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. par<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> *has only* na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ubho ante. <sup>8</sup> Ph. veditvā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> lippati.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te; *omitted by* S.



anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>1</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>2</sup> pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto<sup>2</sup> ditth'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

## LXII.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>4</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisimsu āvasathaṃ pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā<sup>6</sup> nadiyā<sup>6</sup> gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>7</sup>.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso<sup>8</sup> samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā' ti? 'Evam kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāham<sup>9</sup> bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā<sup>10</sup> nadiyā<sup>10</sup> gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi<sup>11</sup> gattāni pubbāpaya-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sibbini.      <sup>2</sup> M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ukkamma.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dve.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vatinadiyā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °sā; T. M<sub>6</sub> sabbacetaso *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> T. idh' aham.      <sup>10</sup> T. °vatinadiyā.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sim-

māno<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup>: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> Ānanda bhikkhu navo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā<sup>7</sup> pana bālo avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjham<sup>8</sup> āpajjisati? Nāham Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi<sup>9</sup> samanupassāmi, yo<sup>10</sup> evaṃ mayā sabbam cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiyañ cāham Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam<sup>11</sup> pi sukkaṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāham<sup>13</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>14</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāham<sup>15</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>14</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo<sup>16</sup> sādhipaporiso<sup>17</sup> pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasisako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya<sup>18</sup> atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pubbāya°; Ph. sukkā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>2</sup> M. °sā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °cum. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yo.

<sup>5</sup> S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> so; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. dvajjham; T. mejjhā. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> T. so. <sup>11</sup> M. T. vālo°; M. Ph. °koṭinituda° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ throughout; T. suttaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tāham. <sup>14</sup> Ph. °si.

<sup>15</sup> M. tathāham; M. S. insert taṃ. <sup>16</sup> Ph. gūdha° always.

<sup>17</sup> S. sādhipo por°; Ph. satapor°

<sup>18</sup> S. upagaccheyya. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samantā anu°

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. neva.

taṃ<sup>1</sup> gahetvā<sup>2</sup> uddhareyya<sup>3</sup>: evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato<sup>4</sup> Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgataṃ purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajantassā<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tenah' Ānanda suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>7</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam<sup>8</sup>, tamhā tassa<sup>9</sup> kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> puggalo āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni<sup>11</sup> sārādāni<sup>12</sup> sukhasayitāni<sup>13</sup> sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā<sup>14</sup> nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhim<sup>15</sup> virūḥim vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā<sup>16</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. naṃ.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. gato.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. °yyaṃ.    <sup>4</sup> M. yathā.

<sup>5</sup> M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. °bhajjessāmi; Ph. °bhajjissāmi.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sam°    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. tamhāssa.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. ahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. °tā; M. Ph. °tapapahatāni; M<sub>6</sub> avātāna.

<sup>12</sup> T. S. sārā°; M<sub>6</sub> sārādānāni.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> sukhasayitāni; T. adds tāni.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhūmiyā.

<sup>15</sup> S. vuddhim.

<sup>16</sup> in M<sub>6</sub> after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (ṭhā) some pieces of the Atṭhaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhattadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M<sub>6</sub> returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa<sup>1</sup> kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>2</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa<sup>3</sup> kusalā kusalaṃ<sup>4</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo<sup>5</sup> āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha paṇāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca kvāssa<sup>2</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa<sup>3</sup> akusalā<sup>4</sup> akusalaṃ<sup>6</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaḍḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni<sup>7</sup> sārādāni<sup>8</sup> sukhasayitāni<sup>9</sup> puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim<sup>10</sup> virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho<sup>12</sup> puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca<sup>13</sup> khvāssa<sup>2</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa<sup>14</sup> akusalā akusalaṃ<sup>6</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

*from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).*

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. insert vijjamānā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tamhāssa.      <sup>4</sup> T. kusalamūlā akusalaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. °lam.      <sup>6</sup> S. kusalā kusalaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °tapapahatāni.

<sup>8</sup> S. sārā°      <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukhayitāni.      <sup>10</sup> S. vuḍḍhim.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. purisapuggo      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>14</sup> T. tamhāssa.

āyatim parihānadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisin-driyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ<sup>3</sup> cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena sama-yena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa pug-galassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>4</sup> pi sukko dhammo<sup>5</sup>, sa-mannāgato<sup>6</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>6</sup> puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dham-mehi, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipā-taṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati<sup>7</sup>' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatāni<sup>8</sup> sukhette suparikamma-ka-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim<sup>9</sup> virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti<sup>10</sup> ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho aham<sup>10</sup> Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ pug-galaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho pug-galassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajā-nāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ<sup>6</sup> puggalo ekantakāla-kehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati<sup>11</sup>' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathā-gatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhamma-samuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> apari°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. vāl°; M. Ph. °ttam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sukkadhammo; T. °dhammā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. uppa°      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °tapapa°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uddhim; S. vuddhim.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. uppa°; T. uppajjati.

‘sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ apare<sup>1</sup> pi tayo puggalā sappatiḥhāgā paññāpetun’ ti? ‘Sakk’ Ānandā’ ti. Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>3</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnā, tam pi sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> Ānanda āṅgārāni<sup>5</sup> ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>6</sup> puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘na yimāni āṅgārāni<sup>7</sup> vuddhiṃ<sup>8</sup> virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti<sup>9</sup>’ ti. ‘Evam<sup>10</sup> bhante<sup>10</sup>’. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>4</sup> pan’ Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayāṃ<sup>11</sup> suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>12</sup> pan’ Ānanda abhidose<sup>13</sup> aḍḍharattaṃ bhatakalāsamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh’ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> dhammā<sup>4</sup>’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā<sup>14</sup> dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>3</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnā, tam pi<sup>15</sup> sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti<sup>10</sup>. Evam pi kho<sup>15</sup> Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā, as below. <sup>2</sup> S. inserts etad. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> Ph. āṅgārāni. <sup>6</sup> S. sañj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. āṅārāni. <sup>8</sup> S. vuddhiṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ph. °ssati.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °ye. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °dosam; S. °dosa; M. M<sub>7</sub> °do. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> akusalā.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>2</sup> pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>3</sup> sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhim<sup>4</sup> virūhim vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiyā<sup>5</sup> pac-cūsasamayāṃ<sup>6</sup> suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose<sup>7</sup> majjhantike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto<sup>8</sup>' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.      <sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. *this simile is missing*.

<sup>3</sup> S. sañj.      <sup>4</sup> S. vuddhim.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ratti; *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °ye; M<sub>7</sub> °ya.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °dosa; S. °doso; M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °do.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °bhūto hoti.

paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>1</sup> pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>2</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe<sup>3</sup> tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhim<sup>4</sup> virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>1</sup> pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>2</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko<sup>5</sup> parihānadhammo<sup>5</sup>, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko parihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko<sup>5</sup> parinibbānadhammo<sup>7</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. vāḷo

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sukkha°

<sup>4</sup> S. vuddhim.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. transposes these two words; M<sub>7</sub> omits eko pari°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.



## LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaṣṣoṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup>?

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>3</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>5</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>6</sup> veditabbā<sup>7</sup>.

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāmā°; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and °gāminipaṭipadā.

<sup>4</sup> M. has here āsavani°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have here dukkhassa nir°; M<sub>7</sub> dukkha° corr. to dukkhassa nir°    ° T. dukkhassa nir°    <sup>7</sup> T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti<sup>3</sup>: iti<sup>3</sup> kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>4</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Api ca kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave n'ete<sup>6</sup> kāmā<sup>7</sup>, kāmaguṇā nām'ete<sup>8</sup> ariyassa vinaye vuccanti<sup>9</sup>.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete<sup>10</sup> kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo<sup>11</sup>?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu<sup>12</sup>, añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayamāno<sup>13</sup> tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ<sup>14</sup> abhinibbatteti<sup>15</sup> puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā<sup>16</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> T. kāmā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> kāmānaṃ nir<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. iti ti. <sup>4</sup> S. pe. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. te l. n'ete. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. nām' etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. na te. <sup>11</sup> T. adds veditabbo.

<sup>12</sup> T. rūpo tatra. <sup>13</sup> Ph. kāmānaṃ vediyamāno. <sup>14</sup> T. ovo.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> obbattati; M. Ph. abhinippo<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>17</sup> all MSS. exc. M<sub>7</sub> have o dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi. Yato ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup>.

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti<sup>1</sup>: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmīsā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmīsā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmīsā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno<sup>6</sup> tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> vedanānirodho<sup>8</sup>. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, sey-yathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. vedanā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. veday<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>o</sup>dhā.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> all MSS. have <sup>o</sup>naṃ.

nānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ<sup>1</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup>.

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>1</sup> veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ<sup>4</sup> c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānaṃ<sup>5</sup> nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā<sup>6</sup> rūpesu<sup>6</sup>, aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko?

Vohāravepakāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave saññā<sup>8</sup> vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti<sup>9</sup>, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññi'<sup>10</sup> aho sin''<sup>11</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho<sup>12</sup>?

Phassanirodho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>1</sup>, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā<sup>14</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have pe instead of this phrase; M<sub>7</sub> simply omits it.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °pakkāṃ.    <sup>8</sup> M. saññāṃ; Ph. sañña.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sampaj°    <sup>10</sup> T. saññiṃ; Ph. sañña.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. aho si.    <sup>12</sup> M. T. S. °dhā; M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. saññāṃ; M<sub>7</sub> omits this word and the next one.

vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tayo 'me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā<sup>5</sup>, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits 'me.    <sup>4</sup> M, omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S. petti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> all MSS have °dhā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayanivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisaya-vedaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi<sup>4</sup> kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje<sup>6</sup> vā apare<sup>7</sup> vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kamma-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>3</sup> S. petti<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> *omits this phrase*.      <sup>4</sup> T. *omits this phrase*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. imāhaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjam.

<sup>7</sup> T. apareṇa; M<sub>7</sub> °ena.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °dhā.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. kammānaṃ nir<sup>o</sup>

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidāna-sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>1</sup> pi dukkhā, yam p'icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo? Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhavirāgi<sup>2</sup>, atthi khippavirāgi<sup>2</sup>. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena<sup>3</sup> abhibhūto pari-yādinnacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattā<sup>4</sup> kantati sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto<sup>5</sup> pari-yādinnacitto bahiddhā pariyetṭhiṃ āpajjati 'ko<sup>6</sup> eka-padaṃ dvipadaṃ<sup>7</sup> jānāti<sup>8</sup> imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā<sup>9</sup> ti? Sammohavepakkam vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyetṭhivepakkam vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dukkhanirodho<sup>11</sup>. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, sey-yathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °ssa upā°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °gī; M<sub>6</sub> viparāgi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °nābhi°    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °lim; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lim.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ati°    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. so na.    <sup>7</sup> T. dipa°; M<sub>7</sub> divapa°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. pajā°    <sup>9</sup> T. °dhayā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dhā.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °dhā.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

#### LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabālāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati<sup>4</sup> brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśādanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśādanānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhassa nir°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. nā°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °dānaṃ

Hardy.



samādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>3</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>6</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimokha°

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. jātiyo.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>6</sup> M. has la after jātiṃ; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>1</sup> āsabanṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā<sup>3</sup> tesam Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>3</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra<sup>7</sup> ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> viditaṃ, tathā tathā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> no.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *continues*: nāṇena pañhaṃ pu° byā°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vimokha° *always*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *have* pubbenivāsānussati yathā° nāṇena p° p° vyā° of the following sentence.    <sup>7</sup> is missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. *has* nāṇena p° p° byā°

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>3</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>3</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>4</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave yam idaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ<sup>7</sup> atitānāgatapaccuppanānaṃ kammaśāśānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ<sup>8</sup> jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ<sup>8</sup> pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>9</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave samādhimaggo, asamādhikummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. cutūppātaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nāṇe. <sup>3</sup> S. khayāṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yam. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. *insert* ce.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yam p'idaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ *throughout*. <sup>8</sup> S. *adds* bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °yam. <sup>10</sup> T. *insert* me; M<sub>6</sub> ime.

<sup>11</sup> S. paṭhamo; Ph. *has only* Mahāvagass'udānaṃ.

Tass' uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Soṇo Phagguṇo<sup>2</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-  
majjham<sup>3</sup>  
Passa<sup>4</sup>-Citta<sup>5</sup> pārāyanam<sup>6</sup> udakam<sup>7</sup> nibbedhika-sīhanā-  
dena<sup>8</sup> vaggio<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>.

## LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-  
phalam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-  
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
anāgāmi-phalam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phala-  
lam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-  
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-  
gāmi-phalam sacchikātum ti.

## LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-  
tam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkucam, assaddhi-  
yam<sup>11</sup>, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
arahattam sacchikātum.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Mahāvaggassa udd°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ṇam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammena (*all*); M<sub>6</sub>.  
M<sub>7</sub> jāru°      <sup>4</sup> T. S. pañca passe (T. M<sub>7</sub> massa; M<sub>6</sub> samassa).

<sup>5</sup> M. T. Cittam; M<sub>7</sub> Cittassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. *has* phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakam *for*  
pār° (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. par°) ud° nibb° (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nibbedhi).

<sup>7</sup> T. udānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. sīhanādo; Ph. sakam naro; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. cha (*om.*  
M<sub>6</sub>) imā (T. imāni) balena.      <sup>9</sup> *omitted by M.*

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *adds* chakkamāhalavaggo ti.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. asa°

<sup>12</sup> S. °ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum<sup>1</sup>. Katame cha?

4. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhiyam<sup>2</sup>, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

### LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko<sup>3</sup> pāpamitte<sup>4</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati<sup>5</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammam paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammam aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgam vā rūparāgam vā arūparāgam vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇamitte<sup>8</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati. Sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammam paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgam vā rūparāgam vā arūparāgam vā pajahissati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

### LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato<sup>9</sup> saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>10</sup> abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>10</sup> anabhiramanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, °tun ti; *the rest is missing.*    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asa°

<sup>3</sup> S. °vako.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °pūressati *and* °pūritvā *throughout.*

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °pūressati ti n'etaṃ th° v°    <sup>7</sup> S. sekha°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kalyāṇaseva°    <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °karato.

<sup>10</sup> T. °ko.

cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣati<sup>1</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aḅhaṅhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissati<sup>2</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārato<sup>3</sup> na saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>4</sup> abhiraṃissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>4</sup> abhiraṃanto cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣati<sup>5</sup> ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aḅhaṅhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>6</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. gahi°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. jah°

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> °karato; Ph. °karamato.      <sup>4</sup> T. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gaḅhissati.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> h'ime.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhū attanā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā, te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca<sup>5</sup> dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>8</sup>, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati<sup>9</sup> bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi<sup>11</sup> ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāsi<sup>12</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> h'ime.    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> °to.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add attanā ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> T. akalyo for na kalyo

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāsati.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. khvāham.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> aj°; M<sub>7</sub> na jān°; Ph. jān°    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aj°

hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na<sup>2</sup> satthugāravā, te<sup>3</sup> ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṇ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati<sup>4</sup> bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca, dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā<sup>7</sup>, te ca kalyānamittatāya samādapeti, ye<sup>8</sup> c'aññe<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū kalyānamittā, tesaṇ ca<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

## LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇitena na paṭippassaddhiladdhena<sup>9</sup> na ekodibhāvādhi-gatena anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati<sup>10</sup>: eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissati . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvattissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>12</sup> ubho sadde suṇissati dibbe ca mānuse<sup>13</sup> ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajānissati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . avimuttaṃ<sup>14</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>15</sup>; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> T. Ph. tesaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāsati.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. °mittatāya samā° (all).      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ppassaddha° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. °mānusa°; M. °mānussakāya; Ph. °mānussi°

<sup>13</sup> M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttaṃ and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. insert pa.

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub> omits pe, but it has dūre santike cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.



anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhā-  
nam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇ-  
tena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena aneka-  
vihitam iddhididham paccanubhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāva  
brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ  
vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-  
kāya<sup>5</sup> ubho sadde suṇissati<sup>6</sup> dibbe ca mānuse<sup>7</sup> ca ye dūre  
santike cā ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapug-  
galānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cit-  
taṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . avimuttam<sup>9</sup>  
vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ  
vijjati<sup>10</sup>; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyya-  
thidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . iti sā-  
kāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussari-  
sati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusa-kena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati cavamāne upapaj-  
jamāne<sup>12</sup> hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate  
yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati;  
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . .  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vij-  
jati ti.

### LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunitum sati  
sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. mānussa°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °mānussi°

<sup>6</sup> T. pariyāpunissati.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. mānusse.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttam and so on.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts pa.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime ʘhitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane<sup>3</sup>.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime ʘhitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> abhabbo samādhismim<sup>5</sup> balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa ʘhitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim<sup>7</sup> balataṃ pāpuṇitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim<sup>7</sup> balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vaḍḍhi° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, add ti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, continues: ditṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati and so on, as in LXXV. <sup>5</sup> M. °dhimhi; Ph. samādhi.

<sup>6</sup> M. °dhimhā. <sup>7</sup> M. °dhimhi; Ph. °dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyākārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇitun ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, t̥hinamidham, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho pan'assa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, t̥hinamidham, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho pan'assa<sup>4</sup> ādīnavo yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitun ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °dhimhā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh°

<sup>3</sup> T. sudiṭṭhi.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass'uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Anāgāmi araham ca<sup>4</sup> mittā<sup>5</sup> devatā<sup>6</sup> so<sup>4</sup> vata<sup>4</sup>  
Sakkhi<sup>7</sup> balatam<sup>7</sup> jhānam ca<sup>4</sup> apare duve pi<sup>4</sup> cā<sup>4</sup> ti.

### LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṭiṭṭhānam, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kānavitakkena, vyāpādatakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaṅnāya, vyāpādasāṅnāya, vihiṃsāsaṅnāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṭiṭṭhānam, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam sapaṭiṭṭhānam, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena<sup>8</sup>, avyāpādatakkena, avihim-sāvitakkena, nekkhammasaṅnāya<sup>9</sup>, avyāpādasāṅnāya, avihim-sāsaṅnāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam sapaṭiṭṭhānam, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* °vaggass' uddānam. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd° <sup>4</sup> *is missing in S.*

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

<sup>6</sup> M. *adds* pi ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. satisakkhibalam tam; M<sub>7</sub> satisamkhābalatam

<sup>8</sup> M. nekkhama°; M<sub>6</sub> *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhismim *and ending with* nekkhammavitakkena. <sup>9</sup> Ph. ni°

## LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, thambhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, atinipātaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, thambhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, atinipātaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-manussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccaṃ, asampajāññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāraṭaṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhaṇaṃ, lapaṇaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccaṃ, asampajāññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāraṭaṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhaṇaṃ, lapaṇaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttari-manussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts atithambhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> avinipātaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avinipātaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °dhammaṃ.

## LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya<sup>2</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakuṣalo hoti, na apāyakuṣalo hoti, na upāyakuṣalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na<sup>6</sup> chandaṃ janeti, adhigata kusale dhamme na sārakkhati<sup>7</sup>, sātaccakiriyāya<sup>8</sup> na sampādeti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakuṣalo ca hoti, apāyakuṣalo ca hoti<sup>9</sup>, upāyakuṣalo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. āradhho.      <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T.; M<sub>6</sub> puts pah° h° before bhāv° h°

<sup>4</sup> M. nipapa°; Ph. nippañ°      <sup>5</sup> M. phatimk°; T. jātikātuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>7</sup> M. ār°      <sup>8</sup> Ph. sātaccakiriyāyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhigamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme sārakkhati<sup>1</sup>, sātaccakiriyāya<sup>2</sup> sampādeti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhi-gantaṃ adhigataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

### LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ<sup>5</sup> vepullattaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahulo ca hoti, yoga-bahulo ca hoti<sup>7</sup>, vedabahulo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti, asantuṭṭhibahulo<sup>9</sup> ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ<sup>10</sup> ca pa-tāreti<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ<sup>12</sup> vepullattaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpu-ṇati dhammesū ti.

### LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-ṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī<sup>13</sup> hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchā-cārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādīṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho<sup>14</sup> ca, sammādīṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. ār°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °kriyāya.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. ana°    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vepullantaṃ.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>9</sup> M. sant°    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. °ri.

<sup>11</sup> M. pakaroti.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. api°

## LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī<sup>1</sup> hoti, pisunāvāco<sup>2</sup> hoti, pharusāvāco<sup>3</sup> hoti, samphappalāpī<sup>4</sup> hoti, luddho<sup>5</sup> ca, pagabbho<sup>6</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā<sup>7</sup> paṭivirato hoti, pisunāvācāya<sup>8</sup> paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya<sup>9</sup> paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā<sup>10</sup> paṭivirato hoti, aluddho<sup>11</sup> ca, appagabbho<sup>12</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup>, duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho<sup>15</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pāṇātipātī.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. adinnādāyī.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. musāvādī.

<sup>5</sup> M. luddo.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. °gabbo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pāṇātipātā.

<sup>8</sup> S. pisunāya vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.

<sup>9</sup> S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. musāvādā.      <sup>11</sup> M. aluddo.

<sup>12</sup> M. apa°; Ph. apagabbo.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> agga°

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>15</sup> M. S. sāpekkho.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. agga°



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jivite ca anapekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikā-tun ti.

### LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaraciṅvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, āsaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na<sup>3</sup> vighātavā<sup>3</sup> santuṭṭho itaritaraciṅvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. agga°.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °rānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. avi°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

<sup>6</sup> M. tassa udd°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd°

Dukkhaṃ arahattam<sup>1</sup> uttariṇ<sup>1</sup> ca sukhaṃ adhigamena ca Mahantattam<sup>2</sup> dvayaniraye<sup>3</sup> aggadhammañ ca rattiyo<sup>4</sup> ti.

## LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ nigga-  
hetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ  
samaye cittaṃ pagga-  
hetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na  
paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ,  
tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye  
cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na ajju-  
pekkhati; hinādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca<sup>5</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi  
chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ nig-  
gahetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ  
samaye cittaṃ pagga-  
hetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ pag-  
gaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tas-  
miṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ  
ajjupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati;  
paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca<sup>5</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> suṇanto pi  
saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dham-  
mesu sammattam<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. arahantari; M<sub>7</sub> arahaṃ utt<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. arahattam uttari.

<sup>2</sup> S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M<sub>6</sub> pahane; M<sub>7</sub> pahā.

<sup>3</sup> T. ve niraya; M<sub>6</sub> dve nirayaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> dve niyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. oṃā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Ph. samp<sup>o</sup>; T. samattam.

2. Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato<sup>2</sup> hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchāndiko<sup>2</sup> ca, duppaṇño ca<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>7</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko<sup>8</sup> ca, paṇṇavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>9</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

### LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitā voropito<sup>10</sup> hoti, arahā<sup>11</sup> jīvitā voropito<sup>12</sup> hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena citena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppaṇño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>13</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits kilesā° s° hoti, but it has vipākā° s° hoti twice.

<sup>2</sup> M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts bhikkhu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. sacch°; Ph. chandako. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. °tā. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ham; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. °tā; Ph. °petā. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

4. Na<sup>1</sup> mātā jivitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jivitā voropito<sup>2</sup> hoti, na arahā<sup>3</sup> jivitā voropito<sup>4</sup> hoti, na Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditāṃ hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

## LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite<sup>7</sup> dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotāṃ odahati, na aññācittaṃ<sup>8</sup> upaṭṭhapeti<sup>9</sup>, anattaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi<sup>6</sup> dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>10</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotāṃ odahati, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti<sup>11</sup>, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anattaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto<sup>12</sup> pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhikkhave na. <sup>2</sup> T. °tā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ham; M. Ph. °hanto.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °tā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tathā° by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jivitā . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. <sup>8</sup> Ph. aññaṃ cittaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. upaṭṭhā° <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>11</sup> M. upaṭṭhā° <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha<sup>1</sup>?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> rāgaṃ<sup>3</sup>, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātun ti.

## XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

## XCI.

1. Cha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

## XCII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. cha yime.      <sup>4</sup> T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Sāthari agāro viharitum appatisso<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāro viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāro viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāro viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyam<sup>2</sup> vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam<sup>4</sup> katum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena<sup>5</sup> suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantam jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum<sup>6</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appaṭ<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. °yavatthum; T. M<sub>6</sub> anāgānīyam; M. anāgāminīyam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> T. anantariyam; M<sub>6</sub> ānantariyam; M<sub>7</sub> anuttariyam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kotuhalā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. °le. <sup>6</sup> T. °satum.

## XCV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha<sup>2</sup>?

2. Abhabbo<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam sukha-dukkham<sup>4</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkatam<sup>5</sup> sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ<sup>5</sup> ca sukha-dukkham<sup>6</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram<sup>7</sup> adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañ ca aparamkārañ ca adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum. Tam kissa hetu?

Tathā<sup>8</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa<sup>9</sup> hetu<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> sudiṭṭho<sup>12</sup>, hetusamuppannā<sup>13</sup> ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

Sitivaggo<sup>14</sup> navamo<sup>15</sup>.

Tass<sup>16</sup> uddānam:

Siti<sup>9</sup> bhabbo<sup>17</sup> āvaraṇatā<sup>18</sup> sussūsā<sup>19</sup> pavuccati<sup>20</sup>

Pahātabbam pahīnā me uppādetabbam<sup>21</sup> Satthari

Kañci saṅkhāram<sup>22</sup> mātari<sup>22</sup> sayamkatena<sup>23</sup> vaggo<sup>24</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> in T. we read in the first place abh° d° p° arahantam jīvitā voropetum.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sukham d°    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. parakatam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sukham d°

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. except S. have after asayam°: aparamkāram adhicca° sukha° paccā°, and then Tam kissa hetu and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. tattha.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hetum.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. c'assa.    <sup>12</sup> T. diṭṭho.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. °samuppādadhammā.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pitivaggass' uddānam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyo; S. catuttho.

<sup>16</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd°    <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. āvaraṇam; M. adds sammattam; Ph. matam.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati; M<sub>6</sub> ti vu°; omitted by M.

<sup>21</sup> M. °detum.    <sup>22</sup> M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

<sup>23</sup> M. °katam; Ph. °kata.    <sup>24</sup> M. vagge.

## XCVI.

1. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ channaṃ?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-yassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane pac-cājāti<sup>2</sup> dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusala-dhammacchando<sup>3</sup> dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

## XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato<sup>4</sup> hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pari-yantakatassa dukkhaṃ na<sup>5</sup> hoti, asādhāraṇena<sup>6</sup> nāṇena<sup>6</sup> samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa<sup>7</sup> sudiṭṭho<sup>8</sup>, hetusamuppannā<sup>9</sup> ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya ti.

## XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>10</sup> saṅkhāraṃ nicato samanupassanto<sup>11</sup> anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato<sup>12</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> arahattaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. desento; T. M<sub>6</sub> desanā; M<sub>7</sub> desato.

<sup>2</sup> S. °to. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch°

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> saddhamme niy°; T. dhamme niy°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. °dhāraṇānāṇena.

<sup>7</sup> T. c'assu. <sup>8</sup> M. T. add hoti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sampannā. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kiñci <sup>11</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. sa° <sup>13</sup> T. °mitussati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. °ttaphalam.



2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā<sup>2</sup> samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>4</sup> saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

## C.

. . .<sup>8</sup> kañci<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbadhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> anattato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

## CI.

1. So<sup>12</sup> vata<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato<sup>13</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>14</sup> tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati

<sup>1</sup> T. °rā; M<sub>6</sub> °saṃkhātāṃ; M. Ph. S. °khāre.

<sup>2</sup> T. adds vā. <sup>3</sup> M. °ttaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. <sup>6</sup> S. °re.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. adds tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. <sup>8</sup> S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> M. kiñci. <sup>10</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. °dhamme; T. omits the rest.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. T. sa°

<sup>14</sup> T. tñānaṃ etaṃ.

ti ṭhānam<sup>1</sup> etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## CII.

1. Cha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena<sup>5</sup> alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato<sup>7</sup> khāyissanti<sup>8</sup>, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiraṃsati<sup>9</sup>, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati<sup>10</sup>, nibbānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca me mānaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññaṃ samannāgato bhavissāmi<sup>13</sup> ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ<sup>14</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasañña<sup>15</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati<sup>16</sup> seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī<sup>17</sup> bhavissāmi, anusayā<sup>18</sup> ca me samugghātaṃ<sup>19</sup> gacchanti, kikkāri ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricijño bhavissati mettāvatāyā<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> cha yime. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kassamānena.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M. ovattito; Ph. ovaddhato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bhavissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. na raṃsati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uttha<sup>o</sup>; T. nāvuttha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. oṃpo.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ma<sup>o</sup>. <sup>13</sup> T. ossati. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> T. nibbāha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> nibbāya<sup>o</sup>; M. nibbida<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> S. santi<sup>o</sup>; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

<sup>18</sup> T. anussavā. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> amughātaṃ. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ettā<sup>o</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetum<sup>2</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo<sup>3</sup> bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra<sup>4</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra<sup>5</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena<sup>6</sup> ca nāṇena<sup>7</sup> samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu<sup>8</sup> ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun<sup>9</sup> ti.

## CV.

1. Tayo<sup>10</sup> 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>, tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>?

2. Kāma bhavo, rūpa bhavo, arūpa bhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>. Katamāsu tisu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā honti, imāsu ca<sup>12</sup> tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>13</sup> taṇhaṃ, vivattayi<sup>14</sup> saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭha°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. upaṭṭha°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. atappayo; M<sub>6</sub> possibly anammayo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahiṃ°; Ph. alaṅkāro.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. mamim°; M<sub>7</sub> māmaṃ°    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sādha°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. hetuñ.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add ca.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. hātabbā.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> acchecchi; Ph. accechi.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vāva°; Ph. vivattatayi.

## CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatāṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā<sup>1</sup>?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā<sup>2</sup>.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>3</sup> taṇham, vivattayi<sup>4</sup> saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo<sup>5</sup> dasamo<sup>6</sup>.

Tass<sup>7</sup> uddānam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso<sup>8</sup> aniccaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkham<sup>10</sup> anattato

Ñibbānam<sup>11</sup> tayo<sup>12</sup> anodhi<sup>13</sup> saṃvuttā<sup>13</sup> bhavataṇhāya<sup>14</sup> te<sup>15</sup> dasā<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup>.

## [PAṆṆĀSAKĀSANGĀHITO-VAGGO.]

## CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °cchi.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °vaggass' uddānam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catuttho; S. pañcama.

<sup>7</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> Ph. °saṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dukkha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ni.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

<sup>14</sup> S. bhavā°; M. °vātaṇhāy°      <sup>15</sup> M. ekādasā; M<sub>6</sub> te sā.

<sup>16</sup> S. adds Dutiyapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Ivesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmavitakko, vyāpādavitaṅko, vihiṃsāvitakko.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Ivesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhamavitakko<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, vyāpādavitaṅkassa pahānāya avyāpādavitaṅko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihimsāvitakko bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime<sup>3</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>3</sup>.

### CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaññā, vyāpādasaññā, vihiṃsāsāññā.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. nekkhama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>1</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya nekkhammasaññā<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya avihiṃsāsaññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo<sup>4</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādadiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādadiṭṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānudiṭṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya sammādiṭṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ime.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °saññā°

<sup>3</sup> M. nekkhama°      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tayo 'me.

## CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Arati, vihiṃsā<sup>1</sup>, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>2</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya<sup>3</sup> pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā<sup>4</sup> bhāvetabbā<sup>4</sup>.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ<sup>5</sup>, mahicchata.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>6</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchata bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Tayo 'me<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo<sup>8</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M. vihesā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. vihesāya.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ñatā.      <sup>6</sup> T. inserts ime.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpāṇassati<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo<sup>3</sup> ekādasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tassa<sup>5</sup> uddānaṃ:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka<sup>6</sup>-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati<sup>7</sup>.

Assāda<sup>8</sup>-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

### CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatāṃ, bhassārāmatāṃ, niddārāmatāṃ, saṅganikārāmatāṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratāṃ, bhojane amatatāññutaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pāṇasati. <sup>2</sup> T. samatṭho.

<sup>3</sup> M. Tikka<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> Kittio; M<sub>6</sub> Tinna<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Tikavaggass' uddānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañcama; S. paṭhama.

<sup>5</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. katamā.

<sup>7</sup> S. pavuccati. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assaddhi.



3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amat-taṇṇutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitun ti<sup>1</sup>.

### CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā kāye . . .<sup>4</sup> vedanāsu<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> vedanāsu<sup>6</sup> . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu . . .<sup>4</sup> citte<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> citte<sup>6</sup> . . . bahiddhā citte . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā citte . . .<sup>4</sup> dhammesu<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> dhammesu<sup>6</sup> . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amat-taṇṇutam . . . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya<sup>10</sup> bhabbo<sup>10</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitun ti.

### CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent cardinals.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. <sup>3</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. ajjhattam ve<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> M. ajjhattam citte.

<sup>8</sup> M. ajjhattam dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. has quite rightly appahāya abh<sup>o</sup>, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app<sup>o</sup> abh<sup>o</sup>, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena nāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

## CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhalliko gahapati . . .<sup>1</sup> Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṅḍiko<sup>2</sup> . . . Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup> . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Uggato<sup>4</sup> gahapati . . . Sūro<sup>5</sup> Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapitā<sup>6</sup> gahapati . . . Tavakaṇṇiko<sup>7</sup> gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno<sup>8</sup> gahapati . . . Vijayo<sup>9</sup> gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito<sup>10</sup> gahapati . . . Meṇḍako<sup>11</sup> gahapati . . . Vāsetṭho<sup>12</sup> upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sārabbo<sup>13</sup> upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena nāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sārabbo<sup>14</sup> upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

## CXXI.

1. Rāgassa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Saccakapaṇḍito.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ālā°; Ph. *has* Sittarako Alam eva *instead of* Ha° Āl°; M<sub>7</sub> gahapatiko Ālavako.      <sup>4</sup> M. Uggāto.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Suro; Ph. Sūro Kammaṭho.      <sup>6</sup> T. Nakulio°

<sup>7</sup> T. Tavakaṇṇiko; Ph. Tavakaṇṇoko.      <sup>8</sup> M. °tāno; T. °dhāgo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Vicayo.      <sup>10</sup> M. Vijayamāhiko; *omitted by* Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. Meṇḍiko.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Setṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. Sārakkho; T. M<sub>7</sub> Saraho (*or* Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Saraho; M<sub>6</sub> Sarabho; S. Sādatto.

<sup>15</sup> *in Ph. this sutta is missing.*

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati<sup>1</sup>, saṅghānussati, silānussati<sup>2</sup>, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā<sup>1</sup>, virāgasaññā, nirohasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pariññāya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parikkhayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .<sup>7</sup>

2. Dosassa . . .<sup>5</sup> mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa<sup>8</sup> issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyassa<sup>9</sup> thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya . . .<sup>5</sup> pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>1</sup> khayāya<sup>1</sup> vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ime<sup>10</sup> cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto<sup>11</sup> samatto<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert abhiññāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. omits ime.

<sup>6</sup> T. cha ime; M<sub>6</sub>. S. ime cha.      <sup>7</sup> S. pe.      <sup>8</sup> S. pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. sāth<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> M. omits chakka<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. has °nipātaṃ samattaṃ, then paripuṇṇaniṭṭhitaṃ; S. °nipāto niṭṭhito; M<sub>6</sub> adds siddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- Ajjārūha, 63, 64  
Ajjhupekkhati, 435  
Ajjhopanna, 242  
Ajjhomucchita, 57—59  
Aññathatta, 66, 179  
Aṭṭhikaroti, 162, 163  
Aṭṭhita, 219—221  
Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-  
mayā vuccanti taṇhādiṭṭhi-  
yo, tāhi rahito)  
Atimīlhaja, 224  
Ativijja, 356  
Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.  
= atthānisamsa)  
Adhimuccitar, 165  
Adhisila, 133, 444  
Anavattha, 171  
Anāgāmitā, 82, 143  
Anāmantacāra, 259  
Anālika, 352, 353, 384  
Anuṭṭhita, 290—292 (Com.=  
adhiṭṭhita)  
Anutappa, 294 (Com. = anu-  
socitabba)  
Anuddayatā, 184  
Anuddhamṣa, 393, 394, 397, 398  
Anulomika, 116, 117  
Anusāsani, 87, 89, 178, 180  
Anelagaḷa, 114, 195, 262,  
263  
Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. =  
amahagga)  
Antagāhika, 130  
Annabhāra, 122  
Apajaha, 76  
Apeyya, 188  
Appativāni, 307, 308  
Abbulha, 84—86  
Abhijappi, 353  
Abhijātiyo (adj.), 384—386  
Abhinivajjeti, 169, 170  
Abhisando, 51, 52, 337  
Abhisallekhika, 117, 118, 121  
Avapakāsati, 145, 146  
Aviruddhaka, 276  
Asita, 40  
Asitavyābhaṅgi, 5  
Asecanaka, 237, 238  
Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74  
Ācameti, 337  
Ādha, 52

- Āḷhakathālikā, 369 (Com. =  
 taṇḍulāḷhakabhattapaca-  
 nakā)  
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165  
 Ādhāna, 335  
 Āpaviyūhati, 187  
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378  
 Āmisantara, 144, 184  
 Āyataka, 251  
 Āyussa, 145  
 Ārati (to abstain), 213  
 Ārūha, 162  
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =  
 ghaṭṭeti)  
 Iddha, 215  
 Iriyati, 450, 451  
 Ukkatṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.  
 = kaṭṭhita)  
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =  
 uddhumāta)  
 Ujjhageti, 91  
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104  
 Uddhumātaka, 324  
 Upakaṇṇakajappin, 136  
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307  
 Upadamseti (= upadasseti),  
 139, 140, 264  
 Upanidahati, 181—183  
 Upanibha, 324  
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360  
 Upapajja, 415  
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383  
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99  
 Upavicāra, 363, 364  
 Upārambha, 175  
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,  
 seyyapuggala)  
 Ussakkati, 241, 242  
 Ussadakajāta, 231, 234 (Com.  
 = usumajāta)  
 Ussādana, 89, 91—93  
 Ussūra, 260  
 Ūhasati, 91  
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386  
 Ogāḍha, 297, 298  
 Odhunāti, 365  
 Opakkamika, 131  
 Opātetī, 137, 392, 393  
 Oma, 359 (Com. = hīna)  
 Oruddha, 393  
 Olikhati, 295  
 Olubbha, 298  
 Kacchati, 181—183  
 Kaṇḍaka, 383  
 Kappatṭha, 402—404  
 Kammassakatā, 186  
 Kallitā, 311  
 Kākacchate, 299  
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258  
 Khaṇḍicca, 196  
 Khantar, 161—163  
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = guṇa-  
 khanti, guṇakhaṇana)  
 Gantar, 161—164  
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296  
 Gahīna, 351  
 Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gāḷha, 257  
 Gīveyyaka, 16  
 Gotamaka, 276  
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188  
 Govikantana, 380  
 Ghāsacchāda, 385  
 Catukunḍika, 188  
 Cāgavant, 183  
 Cātuddisa, 135  
 Cirīlikā, 397, 398  
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396  
 Jaṭilaka, 276  
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. =  
 dabbhatīṇa)  
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. =  
 esa, eso)  
 Tedanḍika, 276  
 Dupatṭhāka, 143, 144  
 Dummaya, 178  
 Durāgata, 163, 389  
 Devadhammika, 277  
 Desetar, 169  
 Dovacassa, 178  
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449  
 Dosantara, 196—198  
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152,  
 155, 176, 262  
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mā-  
 tikā)  
 Nantaka, 187  
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49  
 Nikkama, 214  
 Nicchedeti, 365  
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406,  
 409 (Com. = dassetabba,  
 or nipāta)  
 Nidhunāti, 365  
 Nippesika, 111  
 Nīli, 230, 233  
 Nemantanika, 392  
 Pakkhahata, 385  
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71  
 Pacaleti, 343  
 Paccattharaṇa, 50  
 Paccāsāreti, 28  
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321  
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścā-  
 riya), 76  
 Pajjhāyati, 57  
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237  
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298  
 Paṭipita, 226  
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190  
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185  
 Paṭivibhatta, 289  
 Paṭisallekhitā, 261, 262  
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144  
 Paṭihankhati, 388  
 Paṭihita, 306, 307  
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. =  
 punappunakāraṇena vaḍ-  
 ḍhita)  
 Patitthiyati, 181—183  
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. =  
 patitakkhandha)  
 Papaṭikā, 19, 20, 200, 360  
 Pamiṇāti, 349, 351  
 Parikuppa, 146  
 Paribbūḷha, 34  
 Paribhoti, 174, 175  
 Paḷāsa, 278  
 Paḷāsin (or Paḷ°), 111, 335  
 Paligedhin, 265  
 Pārāyana, 399, 401  
 Pālicca, 196  
 Pubbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. = pitarā dattam sāpateyam [to p. 300: bhuttānu-bhuttam] bhuñjati)  
 Pokkharaniyā, 309  
 Phātikaroti, 431  
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395  
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180  
 Bhattin, 165  
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213  
 Mañjithā, 230, 234  
 Mariyāda, 224, 227, 228, 230  
 Māgaṇḍika, 276  
 Mettāvata, 443  
 Mohani, 213  
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316  
 Yoggapatha, 122  
 Yoniyo, 211, 213  
 Rakkhitar, 161—163  
 Rathiyā, 187  
 Riñcati, 86, 87, 108, 109, 116—118, 343, 344, 366—368, 437  
 Lapaka, 111  
 Lākhā, 230, 233  
 Lāyaka, 365  
 Luḷita, 233 (Com. = asannisinna)  
 Loleti, 188  
 Vapakassati, 393, 394  
 Valittacatā, 196  
 Vikappin, 136  
 Viññātar, 169  
 Vidugga, 128  
 Vinimoceti, 92  
 Vinivetheti, 92  
 Vipubbaka, 324  
 Vimāmsa, 346  
 Vimānita, 158, 160  
 Vigūḷha, 94—97, 99, 100  
 Viḷāra, 122  
 Vissāsin, 136  
 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385  
 Vepakka, 413, 416  
 Veyyābādhika, 388  
 Vyākattar, 191  
 Vyādinna, 64  
 Samsīdati, 89—91, 157—160  
 Sakkhalaka, 76  
 Satakkaku, 34  
 Satthaka, 101, 307  
 Santāneti, 96—98  
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358  
 Samatta, 359 (Com. = sadisa)  
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 402, 403  
 Samātapa, 346  
 Samihita, 224, 229  
 Sampavattar, 133  
 Sarakutti, 251  
 Sātacca (noun), 249, 250  
 Sāthalika, 108, 179, 180  
 Sādhikaporisa, 403  
 Sāmāyika, 349—351  
 Sāreti, 28  
 Sunaya, 179  
 Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300  
 Sotar, 161—163  
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394  
 Sovacassa, 180  
 Sovacāssatā, 449  
 Hantar, 161—163  
 Haliddī, 230, 233

## II. Index of Proper Names.

- Āṅgīrasa, 224, 229  
 Āṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Buddha), 239  
 Aciravatī, 402  
 Aṭṭhaka, 224, 229  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204, 206, 211, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358, 451  
 Anurudha, 299  
 Andhakavinda, 138  
 Andhavana, 359  
 Ambaṭṭha, 451  
 Aranemi, 371, 373  
 Ariṭṭha, 451  
 Ānanda, 132—134, 138, 139, 184, 194, 195, 201, 202, 214—218, 299, 322, 323, 325, 344, 345, 347—351, 361, 362, 379—387, 402—409  
 Ālavaka, 451  
 Icchānaṅgala, 30, 31, 341, 342  
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451  
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399  
 Uggā, 49, 50, 51, 451  
 Uggata, 451  
 Uggaha, 36, 37  
 Udāyi, 184, 162—194, 322, 323, 345, 346  
 Upavāna, 195, 196  
 Kakudha, 122, 123  
 Kapilavatthu, 284  
 Kalandaka, 35  
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230  
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215, 217, 218  
 Kāraṇapālin, 236, 238  
 Kāsika, 391  
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340  
 Kimbilā, 247, 339  
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384  
 Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142  
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 38, 39, 75, 167, 236, 239  
 Kuddālaka, 371, 373  
 Koṭṭhita, 393  
 Komārabhacca, 451  
 Koravya, 369, 370  
 Koliya, 122, 123  
 Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202  
 Kosalā, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402  
 Khema, 358, 359  
 Gavesin 215, 216, 217, 218  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383  
 Giṅjakāvasatha, 303, 306, 391  
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—239, 363—365  
 Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184, 202  
 Cātu(Catu-)mmahārājikā (devā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333  
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Citta (gahapati), 451  
 Cunda, 35  
 Cundi, 35, 36  
 Cetī, 355



- Jāpussoṇi, 362  
 Jātiyāvana, 36  
 Jivaka, 451  
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51, 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—332, 334, 336, 344, 358  
 Jotipāla, 372, 373  
 Tad-(Tat-)uttarī (devā), 287, 314, 316  
 Tapussa, 450, 451  
 Tavakaṇṇika, 451  
 Tāvatiṃsā (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Tikaṇḍakivana, 169  
 Tissa, 332, 333  
 Tusita, 348, 349  
 Tusitā (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Daṇḍakappaka, 402  
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404  
 Doṇa, 223—230  
 Dhammika, 366—372  
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298, 451  
 Nakulamātā, 295—298  
 Nandamātā, 336  
 Nanda Vaccha, 384  
 Nandana, 40  
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344  
 Nādika, 303, 306, 391  
 Nārada, 57—60, 62  
 Nigrodhārāma, 284  
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 57, 345  
 Paranimmitavasavattino (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58  
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239  
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62  
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451  
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384  
 Phagguṇa, 379—381  
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 287, 314  
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 202, 332—334  
 Bhagu, 224, 230  
 Bhagga, 295—297  
 Bhaddaji, 202  
 Bhaddā, 57—59, 62  
 Bhaddiya, 36  
 Bhallika, 451  
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229  
 Bhesakaḷāvana, 295—297  
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384  
 Magadha, 138  
 Macchikāsaṇḍinka, 451  
 Mallika, 57  
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321  
 Mahākappina, 299  
 Mahākassapa, 299  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393, 398  
 Mahācunda, 299, 355  
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288, 451  
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123, 299, 331—333  
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76, 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhika, 122, 123  
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68  
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320, 392, 399  
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351  
 Migāramātā, 344, 345  
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373  
 Muṇḍa, 57—60, 62  
 Meṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451  
 Mētteyyapañha, 399, 401  
 (Com. = Metteyyamānavassa pañha)  
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332, 333, 336  
 Moliyasīvaka, 356  
  
 Yamadaggi, 224, 229  
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333  
  
 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383  
 Rāhu, 243  
 Revata, 299  
  
 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168, 236, 239, 240  
  
 Vajji, 76  
 Vajjiyamahita, 451  
 Vāmaka, 224, 229  
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229  
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 224, 229  
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 451  
 Vijaya, 451  
 Veḷukaṇḍakī, 336  
 Veḷuvana, 35, 247, 339  
 Vesāli, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167, 236, 239  
  
 Vesālika, 49, 50, 451  
 Vessāmitta, 224, 229  
  
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371  
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451  
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341  
 Saṅgārava, 230  
 Sandhāna, 451  
 Sahajāti, 355  
 Sāketa, 169  
 Sāmagāmaka, 309  
 Sāragga, 451  
 Sārāndada, 167, 168  
 Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196, 198—201, 207, 208, 211—213, 292—294, 298, 336, 340, 361, 362, 424, 425  
 Sāvatti, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358  
 Sītavana, 374  
 Sīvaka, 357  
 Siha, 38—40  
 Sudatta, 451  
 Suṃsumāragiri, 295—297  
 Sunetta, 371, 373  
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371  
 Sumana, 358, 359  
 Sumanā, 32—34  
 Sūra, 451  
 Seta, 345  
 Soṇa, 374—376  
  
 Hatthaka, 451  
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373  
 Hatthisāriputta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311, 312

## III. Index of Gāthās.

- Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 36  
 Āyuraṃ vaṇṇaṃ, 48 sq.  
 Āyudo balado dhīro, 42  
 Kāle dadanti, 41  
 Dadaṃ piyo hoti, 40  
 Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41  
 Dālididiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke,  
 353 sq.  
 Na ussesu na omesu, 359  
 Na socanāya na paridevanā-  
 ya, 56, 62  
 Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā, 213  
 Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa,  
 378  
 Pañcatthānāni sampassam, 43  
 Padumaṃ yathā kokanandaṃ,  
 239  
 Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337  
 Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo, 311  
 Bhuttā bhogā bhata bhaccā,  
 46  
 Manāpadāyī labhate manā-  
 paṃ, 50, 51  
 Manussabhūtaṃ sambud-  
 dhaṃ, 346 sq.  
 Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ ma-  
 hāsāraṃ, 52  
 Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78  
 Yathā pi cando, 34  
 Yathā pi megho, 34  
 Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 54  
 Ye dassanavaraṃ laddhā, 329  
 Yo ubh'ante viditvāna, 399,  
 401  
 Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, 38  
 Yo papañcaṃ anuyutto, 294,  
 295  
 Yo paṇaṃ atimātetī, 205  
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,  
 75  
 Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kā-  
 mo, 411  
 Satthugaru dhammagaru, 331  
 Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pa-  
 vaḍḍhati, 80  
 Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pa-  
 vaḍḍhati, 80  
 Sallape asihatthena, 69  
 Sākhāpattaphalupeto, 43  
 Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373  
 Selo yathā ekaghano, 379  
 Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja  
 bhoge, 47

Printed by W. Drugulin, Leipzig (Germany).